

**ST ANTONY'S COLLEGE  
RECORD**

**2005**

Designed and produced in the Development Office at St Antony's College  
©The Warden and Fellows of St Antony's College, 2005

Contact Information:  
St Antony's College  
Oxford OX2 6JF  
Tel +44 (0)1865 284700  
Fax +44 (0)1865 274526  
Website <http://www.sant.ox.ac.uk/>

## CONTENTS

The College .....	1
The Fellowship .....	2
The Staff .....	7
<b>1 COLLEGE AFFAIRS</b>	
Warden's Report .....	9
From the Bursar .....	17
The Junior Common Room .....	19
The Library .....	23
St Antony's/Palgrave Series .....	24
<b>2 SPECIAL ARTICLES</b>	
Archie Brown's Valedictory .....	26
Richard Clogg's Valedictory .....	30
<b>3 TEACHING AND RESEARCH</b>	
Academic Disciplines .....	35
African Studies .....	37
Asian Studies .....	51
European Studies .....	64
Latin American Studies .....	78
Middle Eastern Studies .....	88
Russian and Eurasian Studies .....	99
Cross Centre and Other Academic Activities and Fellowships .....	109
Student Admissions 2004-5 .....	115
Students' Work Completed .....	117
<b>4 TRIBUTES TO SIR WILLIAM DEAKIN</b> .....	126
<b>5 OBITUARIES</b>	
Vladimir Velebit .....	149
Denis Wright .....	150
Mary Haselton .....	152
Sergei Utechin .....	153
Frank Eyck .....	156
Harry Willetts .....	156
Norman Wooding .....	160
Anthony Verrier .....	162
Wolfgang Mommsen .....	162
Klaus-Peter Hoepke .....	164
Masumi Ishikawa .....	165
Gailan Ramiz .....	166
(Hugh) Rorie Mackenzie .....	167

## THE COLLEGE

St Antony's is a postgraduate college which specialises in the inter-disciplinary study of Europe, Russia and the other successor states of the former Soviet Union, the Middle East, Africa, Japan, South and Southeast Asia, China and Latin America. Fellows of the College are specialists in modern history, language and literature, politics, economics, anthropology, sociology and international relations. Visiting and Research Fellows, as well as Senior Associate Members, complement the Fellowship. Junior Members of the College are men and women working for higher degrees of the University.

The corporate designation of the College is 'The Warden and Fellows of St Antony's College in the University of Oxford'. Its foundation was made possible by a gift of the late Antonin Besse of Aden, a leading merchant of French nationality. Provisional arrangements for the foundation of the College were made by a decree passed by Congregation on 21 September 1948. On 30 May 1950 a further decree bestowed on the College the status of a New Foundation. Its main functions were then defined: '(a) to be a centre of advanced study and research in the fields of modern international history, philosophy, economics and politics; (b) to provide an international centre within the University where graduate students from all over the world can live and work together in close contact with senior members of the University who are specialists in their field; (c) to contribute to the general teaching of the University, especially in the fields of modern history and politics.'

In Michaelmas Term 1950 the College opened its doors on the Woodstock Road in a former Anglican convent built in the 1860s which had hitherto been used by the University as a graduate hostel. Today, many of the academic facilities, the Library and the administration of the College can be found in the old convent, now known as the Main Building. In 1970 the newly built Hilda Besse Building was opened. Named after the wife of the Founder, herself a benefactress of the College, the Besse Building houses the Hall, Common Rooms, Buttery and other rooms for College functions. In 1993 a new building was opened, housing a new Lecture Theatre as well as the Nissan Institute of Japanese Studies and the Bodleian Japanese Library. And in 2000, the College's 50th anniversary year, the Founder's Building, containing extra accommodation and teaching space and named in honour of Antonin Besse, was inaugurated by HRH The Princess Royal. Other College properties, both within and beyond the curtilage, include the centres for regional studies, student residences and the Warden's lodgings.

The original body of the College consisted of the Warden, the Sub-Warden, the Bursar and seven students. Soon, the College grew and became recognised by the University and beyond. On 1 April 1953 a Charter of Incorporation was granted, and the Statutes of the College were approved by the Queen in Council. On 2 October 1962 a Supplementary Charter was granted to enable the College to admit women as well as men. On 21 May 1963 a statute was passed in Congregation making the College a full College of the University, and this was approved by the Queen in Council on 20 December 1963. The body of the College consists of the Warden, the Bursar, some forty Fellows, about 300 students and, at any time, more than sixty Senior Members.

The name, St Antony's, was chosen for the group set up to create the new College, the St Antony's Foundation, and intended to allude to the name of the Founder. For many years there was some ambiguity about whether the patron saint was St Antony the Abbot (17 January) or St Antony of Padua (13 June). When in 1961 the College was persuaded by one of its members that St Antony the Abbot was more appropriate, it decided also that the College flag should be flown on both saints' days. Nine years earlier, in 1952, the College coat of arms had been designed in the colours of the Red Sea (Red) and desert sands (Gold) with mullets borrowed from Antonin Besse's trade mark and crosses of St Antony the Abbot: Or on a chevron between three tau crosses gules as many pierced mullets of the field.

## THE FELLOWSHIP IN MICHAELMAS TERM 2005

VISITOR The Rt Hon. the Lord Falconer of Thoroton QC, The Lord High Chancellor of Great Britain

WARDEN Sir Marrack Irvine Goulding, KCMG, MA

## GOVERNING BODY

Malcolm Douglas Deas, OBE, MA *University Lecturer in Politics and Government of Latin America, Faculty Fellow*

Alan Edward Angell, MA (B.Sc. (Econ.) Lond.) *University Lecturer in Latin American Politics, Faculty Fellow*

Teresa Rosemary Thorp, MA *University Reader in Economics, Professorial Fellow*

Barbara Ann Waswo, MA (MA, Ph.D. Stanford) *Nissan Lecturer in Modern Japanese History, Faculty Fellow*

Jennifer Marjorie Corbett, MA (BA ANU, Ph.D. Michigan) *University Reader in the Economy of Japan, Professorial Fellow*

Paul Collier, MA, D.Phil. *Professor of Economics, Professorial Fellow*

Avi Shlaim, MA (BA Camb., M.Sc. (Econ.) Lond., Ph.D. Reading) *Professor of International Relations, Professorial Fellow*

Robert Harrison Barnes, MA, B.Litt., D.Phil. *Professor of Social Anthropology, Professorial Fellow*

Celia Jocelyn Kerslake, MA, D.Phil. *University Lecturer in Turkish, Faculty Fellow*

Alex Pravda, MA, D.Phil. *University Lecturer in Russian and East European Politics, Faculty Fellow*

Timothy John Garton Ash, CMG, MA, *Professor of European Studies, Gerd Bucerius Senior Research Fellow in Contemporary History*

Rosemary Foot, MA (Ph.D. LSE) FBA *Professor of International Relations, John Swire Fellow in the International Relations of East Asia*

David William Faure, MA (Ph.D. Princeton) *University Lecturer in Modern Chinese History, Faculty Fellow*

Eugene Lawrence Rogan, MA (BA Columbia, MA, Ph.D. Harvard) *University Lecturer in the Modern History of the Middle East, Faculty Fellow*

Alan Knight, MA, D.Phil., FBA *Professor of Latin American History, Professorial Fellow*

Roger James Goodman, MA, D.Phil. (BA Durham) *Nissan Professor of Modern Japanese Studies, Professorial Fellow*

Edmund Valpy Knox FitzGerald, MA (Ph.D. Camb.) *University Reader in International Economics and Finance, Director of Finance and Trade Policy Research Centre (Queen Elizabeth House), Professorial Fellow*

Nandini Gooptu, MA (BA Calcutta, Ph.D. Camb.) *University Lecturer in South Asian Studies, Faculty Fellow*

David Anthony Washbrook, MA (MA, Ph.D. Camb.) *University Reader in Modern South Asian History, Professorial Fellow*

Steve Yui-Sang Tsang, MA, D.Phil. (BA Hong Kong) *University Reader in Politics, Louis Cha Fellow*

Marcus Edward Rebeck, MA (MA Toronto, Ph.D. Harvard) *Nissan Lecturer in the Economy of Japan, Faculty Fellow*

- Philip Robins, MA (MA (Econ.) Manchester, Ph.D. Exeter) *University Lecturer in the Politics of the Middle East, Faculty Fellow*
- Carol Scott Leonard, MA (BA Minnesota, MA, Ph.D. Indiana) *University Lecturer in Regional Studies of the Post-Communist States, Faculty Fellow*
- William Justin Beinart, MA (MA, Ph.D. Lond.) *Rhodes Professor of Race Relations, Professorial Fellow*
- Leslie Michael Bethell, MA (BA, Ph.D. Lond.) *Director of the Centre for Brazilian Studies, Professorial Fellow*
- Robert John Service, MA (MA Camb., MA, Ph.D. Essex) *FBA Professor of Russian History, Professorial Fellow*
- Kalypso Aude Nicolaïdis, MA (MPA, Ph.D. Harvard) *University Lecturer in International Relations, Faculty Fellow*
- Allan Owen Taylor, MA (BA Bristol) *Official Fellow and Bursar*
- Walter Armbrust, MA (MA, Ph.D. Michigan) *University Lecturer in Modern Middle Eastern Studies, Albert Hourani Fellow, Faculty Fellow*
- Abdul Raufu Mustapha, MA, D.Phil. (M.Sc. Ahmadu Bello) *University Lecturer in African Politics, Kirk-Greene Fellow in African Studies, Faculty Fellow*
- Vivienne Shue, MA, B.Litt. (BA Vassar, Ph.D. Harvard) *Professor for the Study of Contemporary China, Professorial Fellow*
- David Frank Johnson, MA (BA Witwatersrand, M.Ed. Manchester, Ph.D. Bristol) *University Lecturer in Comparative Education, Faculty Fellow*
- Jane Caplan, MA, D.Phil. *University Lecturer in Modern European History, Faculty Fellow*
- Jan Zielonka, MA (BL Wrocław, Ph.D. Warsaw) *University Lecturer in European Politics, Ralf Dahrendorf Fellow, Faculty Fellow*
- Charles Knickerbocker Harley, MA (BA Wooster, Ph.D. Harvard) *University Lecturer in Economic History, Faculty Fellow*
- Ian James Neary, MA (BA Sheffield, Ph.D. Sussex) *University Lecturer in Japanese Politics, Faculty Fellow*
- Michael Jonathan Willis, MA (BA Reading, MA LSE, Ph.D. Durham) *H.M. King Mohammed VI Fellow in Moroccan and Mediterranean Studies*
- Paul Edward Chaisty, MA (BA, PhD. Leeds) *University Lecturer in Russian Politics.*

## RESEARCH FELLOWS

- Ahmed Al-Shahi M.Litt., D.Phil. *Research Fellow*
- Othon Anastasakis (B.A. Athens, MA Columbia, Ph.D. LSE), *Research Fellow in South East European Studies*
- Bassam Ahmad Fattouh (B.Sc. American University Beirut, M.Sc. , Ph.D. SOAS), *Non-Stipendiary Research Fellow*
- Oliver Grant, BA, D.Phil., *Non-Stipendiary Research Fellow*
- Anke Elizabeth Hoeffler, D.Phil. (M.Sc. (Econ.) Lond.), *Non-Stipendiary Research Fellow*
- Homa Katouzian (B.Soc.Sc. Birmingham, M.Sc. (Econ.) Lond., Ph.D. Kent), *Iran Heritage Foundation Research Fellow*
- Akihito Kudo (DEA Provence), *Junior Research Fellow*
- Matthias Morys (MA Humboldt, M.Sc. LSE), *Non-Stipendiary Research Fellow*
- Emanuele Ottolenghi (MA Bologna, Ph.D. Hebrew University of Jerusalem), *Research Fellow in Israeli Studies*

David Rechter (MA Melbourne, Ph.D. Jerusalem), *Research Fellow*

Elizabeth Mary Schröder-Butterfill, BA, D.Phil. (MSc. Lond.), *British Academy Post-Doctoral Fellow*

Robert Gerald Skinner (B.Sc. Queen's, Canada, M.Sc., Ph.D. Washington), *Research Fellow*

David Gareth Williams (B.Sc. (Econ.) Wales, M.Sc., Ph.D. Lond.), *Research Fellow*

#### HONORARY FELLOWS

Hanan Ashrawi (MA AUB, Ph.D. Virginia)

Suu Kyi Aung San, MA, DCL (Hon. DCL Camb.)

Monna Besse

Sir Julian Bullard, GCMG, MA

Sir Raymond Carr, MA, D.Litt., FBA, F.R.Hist.S

Rt Hon. Lord Carrington, PC, KCMG, MC

Sir Bryan Cartledge, KCMG (MA Camb.)

Louis Cha, Chevalier of the Légion d'Honneur, OBE (LLB Shanghai)

Francis René Hippolyte Conte, D.ès L.

Lord Dahrendorf, KBE, MA (Ph.D. Lond., Dr.Phil. Hamburg), FBA

Geoffrey Elliott, OBE

Foulath Hadid (MA Camb., MBA Harvard Business School), FCA

Alistair Allan Horne, Kt, Chevalier of the Légion d'Honneur, CBE (MA, Litt.D. Camb.)

Bridget Kendall, MBE, BA

W. Roger Louis, CBE, D.Phil., D.Litt. (BA Oklahoma, MA Harvard), FBA

Margaret Olwen MacMillan, D.Phil. (BA Toronto)

José Maria Maravall, D.Phil. (Lic., Dr. Madrid, D.Litt. Warwick), FBA

David Ian Marquand, FBA, F.R.Hist.S.

Sadako Ogata (BA Tokyo, MA Georgetown, Ph.D. Berkeley), DCL

The Rt. Hon. the Lord Patten, CH, PC, MA, DCL

Soledad Ortega Spottorno (BA, Lic.F. y L., Madrid)

Gerhard Albert Ritter, B.Litt., D.Phil.

Sir John Swire, CBE, MA

Richard Henry Ullman, B.Phil., D.Phil.

President Dr Richard von Weizsäcker, DCL

#### FOUNDATION FELLOWS

Adrian Fu (B.Sc. Bentley)

Eric Hotung, CBE (BSS, Hon. D.Litt. Georgetown)

#### EMERITUS FELLOWS

Mohamed Mustafa Badawi, MA (Ph.D. Lond.)

Archibald Haworth Brown, CMG, MA (B.Sc. (Econ.) Lond.), FBA

John Kennedy Campbell, MA, D.Phil.

Robert Harvey Cassen, MA, D.Phil.

Richard Ralph Mowbray Clogg, MA

John Mark Dutton Elvin, MA (Ph.D. Camb.)

Jack Ernest Shalom Hayward, MA (B.Sc., Ph.D. Lond.), FBA  
 Ronald Francis Hingley, MA (Ph.D. Lond.)  
 Derek Hopwood, OBE, MA, D.Phil.  
 Michael Charles Kaser, MA, D.Litt. (MA Camb., Hon. D.Soc.Sc. Birm.)  
 Richard Kerr Kindersley, MA (Ph.D. Camb.)  
 Anthony Hamilton Millard Kirk-Greene, CMG, MBE, MA (MA Camb.), F.R.Hist.S.  
 Geoffrey Lewis Lewis, CMG, MA, D.Phil. (D.Univ. Bosphorus and Istanbul), FBA  
 Robert Emile Mabro, CBE, MA (M.Sc. Lond.)  
 Herminio Gomes Martins, MA (B.Sc. (Econ.) Lond.)  
 Anthony James Nicholls, MA, B.Phil.  
 Patrick Karl O'Brien, MA, D.Phil. (B.Sc. (Econ.) Lond.), FBA, F.R.Hist.S., FRSA  
 Edward Roger John Owen, MA, D.Phil.  
 Terence Osborn Ranger, MA, D.Phil., FBA  
 Tapan Raychaudhuri, MA, D.Phil., D.Litt. (MA Calcutta)  
 Harold Shukman, MA, D.Phil. (BA Nott.)  
 James Arthur Ainscow Stockwin, MA (Ph.D. ANU)  
 Theodore Zeldin, CBE, MA, D.Phil., F.R.Hist.S., FBA

## ASSOCIATE FELLOWS

Fernando Cepeda (LL.D., National University of Colombia)  
 Gabriel Cohen, D.Phil. (BA, MA Jerusalem)  
 Ari Joshua Sherman, D.Phil. (LL B Harvard)

## VISITING FELLOWS

Juan Luis (Jon) Arrieta Alberdi (LL.D. Barcelona), *Basque Visiting Fellow*  
 Sangeeta Dasgupta (MA, M.Phil., Ph.D. Jawaharlal Nehru University), *Agatha Harrison Memorial Fellowship*  
 Ze'ev Drory (BA, MA Tel Aviv, Ph.D Ben Gurion), *Israeli Junior Visiting Fellow*  
 James Whiteside Gray (MA Glasgow), MP *Visiting Parliamentary Fellow*  
 Ludger Kühnhardt (BA Dr.Phil.Habil. Bonn), *Stifterverband Visiting Fellow*  
 Anthony Joseph Lloyd (BSc Nott, DipBA Man), MP *Visiting Parliamentary Fellow*  
 Toshihiro Minohara (BA California, MA, Ph.D. Kobe), *Visiting Fellow*  
 Hossein Modarressi, D.Phil. (MA Tehran), *Golestaneh Fellow*  
 Gustavo Garcia Osio (MSc (Econ), PhD Boston), *Andres Bello Fellow*  
 Graham Peach (BSc(Eng) Hons Imperial), *Hudson Royal Navy Visiting Fellow*  
 Janie Pélabay (BA Toulouse, DESUP Evry-Val-d'Essonne, MA, DEA, PhD Sorbonne),  
*Deakin Visiting Fellow*  
 Gabriel Piterberg, D.Phil. (MA Tel Aviv), *Alistair Horne Visiting Fellow*  
 Tariq Ramadan (M.Litt, Ph.D. Geneva), *Visiting Fellow*  
 George Scanlon (MA, PhD Princeton), *Visiting Fellow*  
 Luca Verzichelli (BSc Siena, PhD Florence), *Fondazione Monte dei Paschi di Siena Visiting Fellow in Modern Italian Studies*

## COLLEGE OFFICERS 2005-6

<i>Warden</i>	Sir Marrack Goulding
<i>Sub-Warden, Senior Members' Fellow and Curator, SCR</i>	Professor Robert Barnes
<i>Senior Tutor</i>	Dr Philip Robins
<i>Dean and Tutor for Admissions</i>	Dr David Washbrook
<i>Governing Body Delegate for Finance</i>	Dr Mark Rebick
<i>Dean of Degrees</i>	Dr Walter Armbrust
<i>Deputy Dean of Degrees</i>	Dr David Johnson
<i>Advisor on Development Matters</i>	Dr Valpy FitzGerald
<i>Wine Fellow</i>	The Warden
<i>Editor of the College Record</i>	Dr Nandini Gooptu
<i>General Editor, St Antony's/Palgrave Series</i>	Dr Jan Zielonka
<i>Co-ordinator of Visiting Parliamentary Fellows</i>	Dr Alex Pravda
<i>Chair of Nominating Committee</i>	Professor Leslie Bethell

## MANAGEMENT EXECUTIVE TEAM 2005-6

<i>Warden</i>	Sir Marrack Goulding
<i>Sub-Warden</i>	Professor Robert Barnes
<i>Bursar</i>	Mr Allan Taylor
<i>Senior Tutor</i>	Dr Philip Robins
<i>Dean and Tutor for Admissions</i>	Dr David Washbrook
<i>GB Delegate for Finance</i>	Dr Mark Rebick

## CENTRE DIRECTORS

<i>Centre for African Studies</i>	Professor William Beinart
<i>Centre for the Study of African Economies</i>	Professor Paul Collier
<i>Asian Studies Centre</i>	Dr Mark Rebick
<i>Brazilian Studies Centre</i>	Professor Leslie Bethell
<i>European Studies Centre</i>	Professor Timothy Garton Ash
<i>Latin American Centre</i>	Mrs Rosemary Thorp
<i>Middle East Centre</i>	Dr Walter Armbrust
<i>Nissan Institute of Japanese Studies</i>	Dr Ann Waswo
<i>Russian and Eurasian Studies Centre</i>	Dr Robert Service

## THE STAFF IN MICHAELMAS TERM 2005

## Central Staff

<i>College Secretary</i>	Mrs Jill Flitter
<i>Assistant College Secretary</i>	Mrs Gillian Crook
<i>Bursary Assistant</i>	Mrs Mary West
<i>College Librarian</i>	Ms Rosamund Campbell
<i>Library Assistant</i>	Mrs Hilary Maddicott

<i>GB Clerk</i>	Mrs Pauline Maclean
<i>Warden's Secretary</i>	Mrs Anne Robinson
<i>Bursar's Secretary</i>	Mrs Jennifer Cable
<i>Senior Members' Assistant</i>	Mrs Janet Pearson
<i>Accountant</i>	Mr Graham Jowett
<i>Accounts Clerks</i>	Mrs Marion Bailey, Mrs Nicola Pearson, Mrs Joan Yardy
<i>Computing Manager</i>	Mr Ray Allen
<i>Computing Officer</i>	Mr Peter Micklem
<i>Domestic Bursar</i>	Mr Peter Robinson
<i>Accommodation &amp; Conference Co-ordinator</i>	Mrs Kärin Leighton-Barrett
<i>Chef</i>	Mr Mark Walker
<i>Second Chef</i>	Mr Colin Sparkes
<i>Third Chef</i>	Mr Paul Butterfield
<i>Craft Chef</i>	Mr Gordon Roy
<i>Trainee Chef</i>	Mr Craig Kilpin
<i>Servery Supervisor</i>	Mrs Fiona Francis
<i>Kitchen Operatives</i>	Mr Geovane Carvalho, Mr Alton Cicero Faris, Ms Rosely de Jesus Ferdinande, Mr Steven Malyon, Mr Bob Taylor
<i>Steward</i>	Mr Antony Squirrell
<i>Stewarding Assistants</i>	Mr Tony Cunningham, Mr Ifran Khan, Mr Caillin McNiffe
<i>Maintenance Assistants</i>	Mr Nigel Edgington, Mr Tom West
<i>Housekeeper</i>	Mrs Susan Manning
<i>Deputy Housekeeper</i>	Mrs Christine Wilcox
<i>Head Porter</i>	Mr David Whitaker
<i>Porters</i>	Mr Patrick Hingley, Mr Mick Mears, Mr John Nelson, Mr Neil Townsend, Mr Ken Wilkinson, Mr Paul Witts

## DEVELOPMENT OFFICE

<i>Public Relations &amp; Development Officer</i>	Mrs Polly Friedhoff
<i>Development Assistant</i>	<i>Situation Vacant</i>

## COLLEGE DOCTOR

<i>College Doctor</i>	Dr Roisin McCloskey
<i>College Nurse</i>	Mrs Rosie Hilliard

## REGIONAL STUDIES

<i>African Studies</i>	
<i>Secretary</i>	Ms Katherine Rogers

Asian Studies Centre	
<i>Secretary</i>	Mrs Jennifer Griffiths
Centre for Brazilian Studies	
<i>Administrator</i>	Ms Julie Smith
<i>Administrative Secretaries</i>	Ms Michelli Jaques, Ms Ailsa Thom
<i>Secretary to the Director</i>	Ms Sarah Rankin
European Studies Centre	
<i>Administrator</i>	Mrs Ulli Parkinson
<i>Secretary</i>	Ms Julie Adams
Latin American Centre	
<i>Administrator</i>	<i>Situation Vacant</i>
<i>Secretary</i>	Mrs Elvira Ryan
<i>Librarian</i>	Mrs Ruth Hodges
<i>Library Assistant</i>	Mrs Laura Salinas
Middle East Centre	
<i>Administrator</i>	Ms Collette Caffrey
<i>Librarian</i>	Mrs Mastan Ebtehaj
<i>Archivist</i>	Ms Debbie Usher
Nissan Institute of Japanese Studies	
<i>Secretary</i>	Ms Jane Baker
<i>Librarian</i>	Mrs Izumi Tytler
Russian and Eurasian Studies Centre	
<i>Secretary and Librarian</i>	Ms Jackie Willcox

## COLLEGE AFFAIRS

**Report by the Warden on the Academic Year 2004-5**

“In the University, the process of change continues”. That is how I opened the Warden’s Report in last year’s *College Record*. Change was the dominating phenomenon in 2003-4, but it was nothing compared with change in 2004-5. The engine of change is, of course, the University’s new Vice-Chancellor, Dr John Hood, until recently Vice-Chancellor of the University of Auckland in New Zealand. He had done a lot of homework before coming to Oxford and hit the ground running when he took up office in October 2004. But the ground has turned out to be harder and rockier than he - and most of the rest of us - expected.

The Address which he delivered on the occasion of his Admission to Office on 4 October 2004 set out very clearly the conditions which in his view had to be fulfilled if the University was to retain its status as a “world-class university” with the capacity to compete with the major universities of Europe and, especially, North America. Most of what he said conformed with the conclusions that his predecessor, Colin Lucas, had reached during his seven years in Wellington Square. Indeed, most of Vice-Chancellor Hood’s first policy paper, on *Oxford’s Academic Strategy*, was based on consultations that had taken place during his predecessor’s last year in office. It was published as a ‘Green Paper’ in January 2005, was discussed by the Divisions and the Colleges, was revised in the light of those discussions and has now been incorporated in the University’s Corporate Plan which is likely to go to Congregation for formal approval at the end of the current Long Vacation.

The paper sets out, in more detail than can be accommodated in this article, the University’s objectives, the factors which could cause it to lose its place in “the international super-league” and nine strategies to prevent that happening. The strategies relate to the University’s research, its teaching, its size and shape, its personnel, its admissions policy, the services it provides, its finance, its planning and management, and its external relations.

This reform of the University’s academic strategy had been work in progress when the Vice-Chancellor took office. In the months before taking up appointment, he had undertaken an analysis of the University’s finances. The conclusion was that the University’s current costs exceeded its revenues; that there was little free cash flow for investment or depreciation; and that the University was unduly dependent on the annual subvention from the Oxford University Press. He proposed that there was an urgent need for both the University and the colleges to manage expenditure prudently and to raise funds more effectively than they are doing at present. Although Oxford (and Cambridge) was more successful in devel-

opment work than other UK universities, there was considerable room for improvement. A joint University-College group has been formed to consider ways in which the University and the Colleges could work more closely in these matters.

This College's Governing Body has appointed an *ad hoc* committee to address this issue, taking into account not only the Vice-Chancellor's exhortations but also the imminent retirement of Polly Friedhoff who has played an enormously important role in my predecessor's and my fund-raising efforts during the last decade.

However, the most controversial of John Hood's proposals for reform has been a Green Paper on *Oxford's Governance Structure* that was published in March 2005. It addresses four main issues: the need to "unify" the parallel decision-making processes of the University and the Colleges; the need to "involve a larger proportion of the University in academic decision making"; the need to ensure better communication between the University and the Colleges and thus build "a greater sense of trust and common purpose"; and the need to "improve ... institutional governance to meet best practice in this area".

These needs were to be met by (a) establishing a 150-strong Academic Council to which the Divisions would report and which would determine the University's academic policy, (b) establishing a smaller Board of Trustees, most of whom would be outsiders, to "take responsibility for institutional governance and ... ensure the integrity of the University's processes" and (c) maintaining the existing powers of Congregation and adding new powers relating especially to the appointment of the Trustees.

The Vice-Chancellor's intention had been to allow two months for consultation on this Green Paper, with a view to obtaining Congregation's approval of the new governance structures before the end of Trinity Term 2005. But some of the proposals in the Paper, taken together with his strictures about the University's finances, accounting and fund-raising, were ill-received in some quarters. It was accordingly decided that the decision on the new structures should be deferred until 1 November of this year.

The sky was further darkened by an unhappy session of Congregation on 17 May at which a proposal in the Academic Strategy Green Paper for regular, joint University-College appraisals of academics' performance of their duties was voted down, with 351 votes against and 153 in favour, "in order to ensure the paramount principle of academic freedom". This setback to the Vice-Chancellor's reform agenda was seized on by the media both to chastise the University for failing to accept what has become standard procedure in other institutions and to exaggerate the setback as a threat to John Hood's continuation as Vice-Chancellor. Wiser heads realize that his resignation would be a disastrous blow to Oxford and my own impression is that during these first few weeks of the Long Vacation there has been a rallying of support for him. Long may it continue.

In recent years, this article has had quite a lot to say about the state of Area

Studies in the University and the risk that they might get lost in the cracks between the Divisions which were created in response to the North Commission's Report of 1997. I am glad to be able to say this year that the situation has stabilized: Queen Elizabeth House has gone its own way as the University's International Development Centre in the Social Sciences Division. Area Studies are now managed by the School of Interdisciplinary Area Studies (SIAS), headed by our own Roger Goodman, which is also in the Social Sciences Division. This is a good step forward, and the School is working well, but there is a remaining problem. Area Studies include some disciplines in the Humanities, such as Modern History and Language and Literature. As a result, they are not included in the remit of SIAS, notwithstanding the 'Interdisciplinary' in its title. A solution to this problem is in prospect in the case of North American Studies but little progress has been made with Oriental Studies.

This partial rationalization of Area Studies has had one very welcome spin-off. This is the establishment of an African Studies Centre which, like the Latin American Centre, is a University body located in a St Antony's building, namely 22 Winchester Road. Its Director is William Beinart. This is something for which a number of us have been campaigning for several years. It fills a gap created some years ago by the retirement of the distinguished Africanists of St Antony's who had promoted African Studies in the University – Kenneth Kirkwood, Terry Ranger and Tony Kirk-Greene. It also joins the College's current Africanists with Paul Collier and his highly-rated Centre for the Study of African Economies. The establishment of the new African Studies Centre was celebrated in an intense two-day conference at St Antony's in tenth week of Trinity Term.

The admission of graduate students is another field in which reform in the University has created problems for colleges. Our main concern is that the new system significantly reduces a college's ability to choose its own students and in some cases actually obliges a college to take a student whom it does not wish to admit. This rigidity has created problems in the new system's first year and it is not yet clear whether the rigidity can be reduced. However, this year's process has demonstrated that this College remains extremely popular with applicants in the fields in which it specializes. Our hope is that as the new admissions system beds down, it will help us to develop the College's recognized areas of academic strength.

So much for the University. There is also much to say about your College.

The most important news is the election of our next Warden. The post was advertised early in February and 26 applications were received. On 15 June, after interviewing six short-listed applicants, some of them twice, Governing Body elected Dr Margaret MacMillan, Professor of History in the University of Toronto and Provost of Trinity College in that University, to be the next Warden. Her appointment was announced five days later. Because of her existing commitments in Toronto, she will not be able to assume her Wardenship until September 2007 and Governing Body intends to appoint an Acting Warden to hold the fort be-

tween my retirement in September 2006 and her arrival a year later.

Professor MacMillan obtained her D.Phil. at St Antony's in 1974 and returned as a Senior Associate Member for a year in 1993. She taught at Ryerson University in Toronto for 25 years and assumed her present position in the University of Toronto in 2002. In 2001 she published in London a widely-acclaimed book on the Versailles Peace Conference of 1919, entitled *Peacemakers: The Paris Conference of 1919 and Its Attempt to End War* (the edition published in the United States has a different title: *Paris, 1919: Six Months that Changed the World*). And in 2003 she was elected to an Honorary Fellowship at St Antony's.

As the Warden has no say in the selection of the next Warden, I am free to congratulate my colleagues in Governing Body on the excellence of their choice: Dr MacMillan is a world-class historian but she is also a distinguished scholar of international relations, she is familiar with Oxford and its ways and she is a woman. The last factor is long overdue in a College where half the students are women but all its Wardens have been men. (54% of the students admitted in 2004-5 were women; the average over the last eight years has been 49.9%).

I come now to the students. For reasons explained last year, it is not possible to give you now the academic results achieved by all the students who have done their finals in the academic year 2004-5 which is about to end. But I can give you the results achieved by their predecessors, ie students who left the College at the end of the academic year 2003-4. They numbered 102. Of fourteen doctoral students, seven were awarded the D.Phil. and the other seven had their dissertations referred back for further work. Forty-one of the students did two-year M.Phil. courses: six got distinctions; 32 passed; and 3 failed or did not complete. Forty-seven students did one-year M.Sc. or M.St. courses: seven got distinctions; 38 passed; one failed and one withdrew. These are impressive results and the College has cause to be proud of them, as do the Fellows of other colleges who supervised some of them.

This year's students have again flourished on playing field and river. Allan Taylor has stolen my thunder with the graphic account in his article of the College's last-ball victory in the annual cricket match with Nuffield. The women footballers, in a joint team with Wolfson which is known as 'The Chihuahuas', have again had a very successful year; for the second year running they came top of their division and were consequently moved up two divisions in the League.

The Boat Club also did extremely well. The men's first crew won blades in Torpids and, for the fourth year in a row, they won blades in Summer Eights. The women's crew, who had to be built up from scratch at the beginning of the year, performed creditably in the regattas. They are currently using a boat hired from LMH. This is better than using, as they did last year, the College boat, designed as it is, for heavy-weight men, but there is still a pressing need for them to have a boat of their own. The Boat Club is doing its best to raise enough money to purchase a women's boat and the College is making a contribution. But what we really need is

a generous benefactor who will fund the cost of the boat (about £13,000) and, ideally, endow its running costs (about £1,000 per annum, which would require an endowment of £22,500). Is there an Antonian out there who is willing to do this?

The Bursar's article in this edition of the *College Record* is not only about cricket. It is also about something which is even more difficult than winning a cricket match with the last ball; it is about the balancing of the budget. For two years now the College has achieved a modest surplus in its financial results, after a long period of chronic deficit; and at the time of writing there is reason to hope that the result for 2004-5 will just be in the black, despite the unbudgeted decline in income mentioned in Allan's article. Many are to be congratulated and thanked for these results: Allan himself, of course; the College staff, and especially our new Domestic Bursar, Peter Robinson, who have cooperated with Allan in reducing expenditure and increasing efficiency; and the members of Governing Body who have accepted and observed the Ten Precepts in the College's rolling Five Year Plan, recognizing that respect for them is essential if we are to succeed in reducing expenditure and increasing income on a sustainable basis.

The reform of our finances is not the only reform in which we have been engaged this year. For more than two years a small group led by Ann Waswo has been updating and rewriting the College's Statutes. It has been a slow and laborious undertaking but the revised Statutes have now been formally submitted to a University Committee which will examine them, mainly to ensure that they do not clash with anything in the University's own Statutes. Once that has been confirmed, the revised Statutes will go to the Privy Council for Her Majesty's approval. And then we shall have to start revising the Colleges By-Laws.

Governing Body has continued to use and monitor the new structures for the governance of the College that were established in 2001. The Management Executive Team is functioning effectively thanks to the hard work of its members, who include the President of the JCR *ex officio*, this year's President being Julian Brown. In Hilary Term Philip Robins was elected by Governing Body to do a two-year stint as Senior Tutor in succession to Rosemary Foot, with effect from the beginning of the 2005-6 academic year. Rosemary has been a hard-working, calm and conscientious Senior Tutor and I record here my special gratitude to her for her role in 'graduate consultations', an exhausting but rewarding procedure in which the Warden and the Senior Tutor meet each student individually once each year to discuss her or his academic progress and to resolve any problems that may have arisen.

Governing Body continued to meet twice a term and usually did its business more briskly than used to be the case when there were four meetings each term and no Executive Team to prepare the agenda and submit recommendations. But the burden on GB Fellows increased considerably in Trinity Term when they were called upon to attend a series of special meetings to elect the next Warden, with the happy outcome described above.

Much attention has been given this year to an institutional issue which has lain dormant for some time. This is the relationship – or, rather, relationships, because they all differ – between the College and its seven Centres, some of which receive their core funding from the College, while others receive theirs from the University. The Bursar and I have been working to codify and rationalize the relationships in the hope of making them more transparent and more efficient. Towards the end of Trinity Term, the Management Executive Team had a first reading of a long draft paper and our hope is to have it approved by Governing Body before the end of the calendar year.

As in previous years, I do not presume to report in this article on the activities of the Centres. That is done by each of the Centre Directors elsewhere in this volume. But in order to demonstrate the wide scope of this College's activities and the distinction of the people who come to take part in our activities, I draw to your attention the following distinguished visitors and the issues on which they spoke. They are listed in chronological order: the South African High Commissioner, Ms Lindiwe Mabuza, on 'The Tenth Anniversary of South Africa's Transition to Democracy'; the Chairman of KPMG International, Mr Mike Rake, on 'Globalization – a personal experience of the conflict between national statutes and the global company'; Dr Hans Blix, the Elliott Lecturer of 2004-5, on 'Weapons of Mass Destruction: disarmament and security'; Dr Bernard Bot, Minister of Foreign Affairs of the Netherlands and European Studies Lecturer of 2004-5, on 'Great Game or European fair play?'; Mr Richard Dreyfuss, star of stage and screen, on 'Reflections on the US Presidential Election of 2004'; Dr Vladimir Sergeyevech Lisin, President of the Novolipetsky Metallurgical Complex in Russia, on 'The State of Business in Russia: the role of Russian "Big Money"'; Dr Petr Aven, President of Alfa Bank, Moscow, on 'Economic Policy under Putin: which way forward?'; Mr Anwar Ibrahim, former Deputy Prime Minister of Malaysia, on 'The Modernity of Southeast Asian Islam'; Mr Taro Aso, Minister for Internal Affairs and Communications of Japan, on 'Japan's role in efforts to create a stable and peaceful world'; and Mr Sonallah Ibrahim, renowned novelist and the George Antonius Memorial Lecturer of 2004-5, on 'The Development of an Egyptian Writer'.

Two Governing Body Fellows retired at the end of the 2004-5 academic year: Archie Brown and Richard Clogg.

Archie Brown has been a Governing Body Fellow for more than a third of a century, after studying at the LSE and teaching at Glasgow University. His work on Soviet politics, and especially his recognition as early as 1980 that Mikhail Gorbachev was a likely Soviet leader who would be a reformer, won him world-wide renown when it became clear in the mid-1980s that Gorbachev was indeed going to bring about fundamental changes. His book, *The Gorbachev Factor*, won a number of prizes and further enhanced his international reputation. The renown that he won for his academic work was renown that he was glad to share with his beloved College and his equally beloved Russian Centre. The College also has reason to

thank him for his success, with Ralf Dahrendorf, in establishing the College's Parliamentary Visiting Fellows programme which is recorded by him elsewhere in this volume. I must also record the admiration that his students declare for him when the Senior Tutor and I, in graduate consultations, ask them what they think of their supervisor.

With exquisite timing he was awarded a CMG for "services to Russian relations and the study of political science and international affairs" in the Birthday Honours List one week before the end of his last term as a member of Governing Body. Fortunately, he will continue to live in Oxford and will undoubtedly be a frequent and welcome presence in the College.

Richard Clogg came to St Antony's 15 years ago as a migrant from London University. He has flourished here as a researcher in, and teacher of, modern Greek history and has published several books from here. This has been of major value to the College and a current anxiety is: how are we going to find someone to replace Richard? He also deserves praise for the contribution he has made to the College's joint publishing venture with Macmillan and now Palgrave. He will live in London but it is to be hoped that he too will be a frequent visitor to the College.

One new Fellow joined Governing Body at the beginning of Michaelmas Term, namely Michael Willis, the first Fellow in Moroccan and Mediterranean Studies, a post that has been endowed by a generous gift from the Moroccan British Society, as reported in last year's *Record*. In Trinity Term the College succeeded in obtaining association with a new University Lecturership in the Social Anthropology of Africa, which is an important element in the newly created African Studies Centre. Again, a generous benefactor agreed to endow the College Fellowship which will be held by the University Lecturer, thus enabling us to acquire this new post without violating the College's Ten Precepts referred to above. At the time of writing, the selection process is almost completed and the selected candidate is likely to take up his post at the beginning of Hilary Term 2006.

This year has taken a heavy toll of the College's Honorary Fellows. Sir William (Bill) Deakin, the Founding Warden of St Antony's, died in January, aged 91, and Sir Denis Wright, an Honorary Fellow since the early 1970s, died in May, aged 94. Obituaries of both of them can be found elsewhere in this volume, in Bill's case, we have used the series of tributes given at the celebration of his life which took place in the Hall on 23 April, St George's Day. It was a wonderful event that attracted a very large congregation – in the secular, not the religious, sense – and recalled for us, by means of eloquent speeches, photographic images projected on to a giant screen, and music, the many facets and achievements of Bill's life. The College owes – and will always owe – a great debt to Bill Deakin.

As last year, I wish to remind all members of the College about the plight of another of our Honorary Fellows. Aung San Suu Kyi, the heroine of democracy in Myanmar, is, thank God, alive, and she celebrated, though we do not know how,

her 60<sup>th</sup> birthday on 19 June, which was her 3,523<sup>rd</sup> day under house arrest. Andrew Dilnot, the Principal of St Hugh's, her undergraduate college, where too she is an Honorary Fellow, and I wrote to *The Times*, urging that more pressure be laid on the Burmese dictators to end her ordeal and allow her to assume the democratic leadership of her country; let her be, we wrote, the Mandela of Asia.

Governing Body elected one new Honorary Fellow, namely Bridget Kendall. She is another distinguished graduate of this College (and pupil of Archie Brown) who has achieved world-wide recognition as a BBC correspondent and authoritative analyst of current international relations. She has a special interest in Russian affairs, is a fluent speaker of the Russian language and contributes greatly to the work of what we now call the Russian and Eurasian Studies Centre.

Governing Body also elected one new Foundation Fellow. He is Mr Adrian Fu, a businessman in Hong Kong who has been a keen supporter of this College's activities in the field of Asian Studies, culminating in the endowment of a two-year Senior Research Scholarship for doctoral students working on some aspect of Asia.

As regards the Emeritus Fellows, Archie Brown and Richard Clogg have already been elected to join their ranks. Sadly, Harry Willetts died in April at the age of 82. His field was Russian and East European Studies and after service in the War and then the Foreign Service he joined the College in 1960. He became a member of Governing Body in 1963 and remained such until he retired in 1989. He was a much respected tutor/supervisor and a brilliant linguist, so brilliant – it is said – that he was Solzhenitzyn's preferred translator.

It has become customary for the Warden's annual report to end with a brief passage about fund-raising. This year's report is no exception. As it and previous reports have recorded, the College has received a number of specific benefactions, most recently for endowment of the Fellowships in Moroccan and Mediterranean Studies and in the Social Anthropology of Africa. These are very valuable contributions to the College's academic capacity. But they are not the whole story. The College's capacity to teach and to research depends critically on its having a General Endowment large enough to bridge the gap between its income and its expenditure on the services which its students and scholars need. That gap has been narrowed by the professional skills of the Bursar and Governing Body's recognition that we must not get into deficit again.

But the General Endowment remains dangerously small for a College of the size and complexity of this one. That is why three years ago I committed myself to raising £10 million for the General Endowment by the time I retire in September 2006. My plan of campaign was (and is) to devote the first three years (2002-3, 2003-4, 2004-5) to identifying and making contact with people who might be ready and able to give a major benefaction. It is not too late for you to help the College by drawing my attention to potential benefactors whom I have not yet approached.

Please do so. By the time you read this article, the fourth year of the campaign will have begun and I will be actively soliciting gifts, something that, many Americans have told me, we Brits are no good at because we are “too genteel”. We will see.

*Marrack Goulding*

### **From the Bursar**

It has been a very good year at St Antony’s. So what was the best moment? For me, it was about 8 pm on Wednesday 22 June 2005. It was the cricket match against Nuffield for the Ashtray Trophy being played at Worcester College. It was the last ball of the match. Nuffield needed a four to draw and a six to win. Amit Upadhyay, our cricket Blue, ran up to the wicket and clean bowled the Nuffield batsman. It was an exciting win for St Antony’s.

I know that to single out one moment like this is unfair. It ignores the many other achievements of the past year. It ignores the sporting triumphs of our rowers and women footballers. It ignores individual sporting and academic achievements and it ignores those other successes, a presidential visit successfully completed, a retirement dinner well cooked and served. But for me it was the cricket match which was the best moment.

The saddest moment was when I had to voice our thanks to Tony Kirk-Greene for his thoughtfulness and generosity in giving a party to the College staff to mark his 80<sup>th</sup> Birthday. I had to do this in his absence because the night before he had been taken into the John Radcliffe Hospital after suffering a stroke. I did not just feel sadness though. I also enjoyed the occasion. Tony had made it clear that he wanted us to enjoy ourselves – his message “the show must go on” had been passed on to us by Helen and we certainly did enjoy ourselves. I also felt pleasure that one of the College community had chosen to express his appreciation of our work for the College in such a tangible way. We wish Tony a complete recovery.

I suspect those who read the Bursar’s report do not turn to it for details of cricket matches and parties. What you expect is financial and administrative detail. It was certainly a good moment when I presented our published accounts for the year ended 31 July 2004 to Governing Body. These showed a surplus of £92K. In my report last year I referred to the English proverb that one swallow does not make a summer and warned that one surplus did not mean that our financial position was transformed. We now have had two surpluses running, two swallows, but a lot still remains to be done.

Many of you will know from what I have written in the past that what has been achieved in terms of our finances has only been achieved by a series of cutbacks, for example reductions in maintenance and in cleaning. The message I have been giving to Governing Body Fellows during the course of the last year is that we

have established good control over expenditure but we are still not increasing our income enough. A similar message is shown by our forecast for the current year which is for a surplus of less than £1K and the budget for 2005-6 which shows a similarly small surplus. Our financial situation is better than it has been for some time. It is not yet good enough to put us in the position where we can do all we would like for College members or take academic initiatives. We have to continue to keep our expenditure under control and we have to do more to maximise income.

As in the past all parts of the College played their part in the achievements of the year. One of the best things about my job is working with the JCR President and his or her Executive to do all that we can for the students. The current President, Julian Brown, has been a particular pleasure to work with and I am grateful to him for all that he has done.

I must also pay tribute to the College staff at all levels. In my report last year I paid tribute to Graham Daniels, our Domestic Bursar from 1997 to 2004. During last November Peter Robinson joined us as his replacement with a lifetime of experience in the hospitality industry. He was clearly destined for Bursarial life. He showed me the crew list for a voyage of the SS Arcadia in the early 1970s. Peter was in the Purser's department together with the last Domestic Bursar of Trinity and the present Steward of Christ Church. During the year Mike Dean has retired. I once walked out of the Hilda Besse Building behind two American visitors; one was saying to the other "of course the most important person in the College is its Head Porter". If the Warden will forgive me saying so Mike did a lot to make that true in St Antony's. For many people the Head Porter and his team are the public face of the College. David Whitaker, also an ex-police Inspector, has taken on his role. Mike's was a difficult act to follow but David is rising to the challenge.

Other who left the College during the year were Ennis Frankum, College Nurse since February 2001, Alison Foss, Senior Members' Assistant since March 2003 and Ralph Bates who provided support in the Middle East Centre Library. Christine Higham, Christine Stewart, John Cooper and David Manning left Housekeeping. Q'aiser Shujja left the Kitchen and last but not least Hazel Grey, whose cheerful demeanour will be very familiar to those who indulged in a cup of tea or coffee after lunch, left the Steward's department. We are grateful to all of them for their contributions to the College and wish them well.

Tony Kirk-Greene used the opportunity of his 80<sup>th</sup> Birthday to say thank you to the College Staff. I would like to take this opportunity of doing the same because without them 2004-5 would not have been a year of achievement in the College.

*Allan Taylor*

## Junior Common Room

For the students of this College, this has been a year of quiet accomplishment. These have been academic, sporting, and, yes, social; they have taken place both within the College itself but also within the wider world of the University. I have a great deal of praise to offer in this brief report of the year's activities, but I do want to start off by emphasising something less obvious and less often applauded – which is the calmness, the fraternity, and the quiet sense of community that has marked all our interactions this year. We have been able to solve our disputes without rancour; and we have been able to continue to build the community that does our College proud, a community within which we have able to excel in all spheres of our lives. This year's constructive atmosphere has made St Antony's a place in which I – as a first-year student – have felt privileged to live.

One sign of this – and one change that is most likely to be noticed by a visitor returning to the College – has been the manner in which we have negotiated the shift towards making the Hilda Besse Building a non-smoking space. After some conflict in JCR meetings, we were able to refer the matter to a committee within the student body which met throughout Hilary term and was able to deliver a compromise resolution to us by the end of term – a resolution which was then happily adopted, I am glad to say, by the College. So now the Besse Building is non-smoking – with the exception of the Buttery – and now both our social events, and our normal daily lives, have been bettered.

The same attitude has largely prevailed in the more formal workings of the JCR Executive and Committee this year. Those of us entering the College for the first time in Michaelmas were welcomed by the outgoing JCR, made to feel at home, and encouraged to participate in as many activities as possible – and thus many of the successes which have been chalked up under our term in office must also be traced back to their earlier work. After the elections in November, though, we have set out to continue in their footsteps and – hopefully, still – to continue to build the society which we have inherited.

Academically, the JCR in Michaelmas term organised two principal series of events: the weekly Careers Evenings (organised by Alex Bristow) in which we were given a chance to meet practitioners in a wide range of professions, first over dinner in Hall and then in an informal Q and A session over coffee and wine. These were extremely successful, and very popular. The second series of events was organised by the then-VP Academic, Pierre Gemson, and provided students a chance to present their ongoing research to their peers within the College. These sessions were most helpful to the students involved, and have continued rather erratically through the rest of the year.

The stalwarts of our academic programme, though, have been the three volunteers who run the Writing Tutorial sessions twice a week. Meredith Carew, Aaron Jakes and Elizabeth Angell have given generously of their time and energy to

provide the students of our College with the opportunity to have their English-language work read by a first-language speaker, and to have their grammatical usages corrected and commented upon before submitting. I cannot find sufficient fervour with which to praise these three students: their commitment to the College, the JCR, and our students is unrivalled and should be acknowledged at every level. I – for one – am very proud to have known them.

In addition to these activities, this year has also seen the launch of the *St Antony's International Review* (STAIR) – a student-run and student-edited academic journal based in the College. The first edition – launched in February this year – was the product of more than a year's work by a large editorial collective, consisting entirely of students based at St Antony's. I cannot list their names here, but must once more single out the efforts of the editors – Matt Eagleton-Pierce and Alex Betts – and the managing editor – Noa Schonmann. The publication – we can all agree – does us and the College proud. And we are all, I think, looking forward to the second issue, promised for Michaelmas.

Our academic successes, then, have been glittering. But no more so than the astonishing achievements of our sportsmen and women this year – we have seen an abundance of university-level players, representing the Blues teams in sports as varied as cricket and rowing, water-polo, basketball and ice-hockey. This is the largest number of Blues and half-Blues players ever to have been at our College at any one time. Their achievements are remarkable for themselves, certainly, but also for the galvanising effect that their presence has had on the sporting achievements of the rest of us poorer players!

Indeed, the presence of Amit Upadhyay in our College cricket team was clearly instrumental in our nail-biting victory over Nuffield in the annual Ashtray grudge match – a victory masterminded by the cricket captain (and JCR Sports Officer) Richard Horton. The match was won in the last over of the thirty over match – on the last ball, in fact, of the match as Nuffield needed to hit a four to bring the match to a tie. Instead, Amit bowled their final batsman out! Celebrations of a less-than-dignified fashion followed. This victory – while sweet – was only the capstone of a successful season which saw our cricket club finish third in the Oxford Inter-College Cricket League (Second XI) Division Two, with seventy-seven points from seven matches (two wins!).

Our cricketers were hardly the only team excelling this year. The joint St Antony's/Wolfson women's football club – the Chihuahuas – have continued their winning streak by claiming their second divisional title in as many years. Captained by Alexandra Delano (our VP-Welfare this year) they were also, in addition to their divisional success, semi-finalists in the university five-a-side Cuppers tournament. The College's men's basketball team, too, reached the semi-finals of their Cuppers tournament in Trinity term – another impressive achievement that reflects well on all students here.

And our Rowing Club has also continued in its astonishing streak of successes. Larger than ever this year, we fielded four boats in total – two men’s and two women’s. The Second men’s VIII rowed in the Christchurch regatta in Michaelmas, and in Summer Eights – in both cases doing well and rowing over in good time. The first women’s VIII entered all three of the year’s regattas, and – rowing in the very tough third division with a novice crew – did very well to maintain their position in the rankings. And, as ever, our First men’s VIII was showered with glory in both Torpids and Summer Eights as they achieved blades in both competitions. This makes our First men’s boat one of the most successful boats in competition in Oxford over the last half-dozen years – we have bumped more often and moved up more divisions than any comparable college rowing club. Their success over these years is an achievement for the whole of the rowing club.

All of these successes have been celebrated in an epic fashion in (and around) the JCR’s Late Bar. This has continued to be the centre of our social life, the axis around which we all revolve. The nightly presence of a core of students is one of the few reliable aspects of college life – but regular drinking is far from the only service provided by the Bar. It has been the venue both for the launch of STAIR’s debut issue and for a successful fundraising cocktail party/strip-show by the rowing club. In addition, we have hosted a variety of cultural events here – from a wild Arabic Society evening to Salsa lessons and an art-exhibition organised by the Latin American Society. These events have added more than just a veneer of civilisation to our drinking, but instead have given us an opportunity to mingle with students both in and out of college and to learn a little about their own cultures. These are the experiences which only St Antony’s can provide.

As, of course, are the infamous parties we throw throughout the year. The highlight of Michaelmas term was – unsurprisingly – the annual cross-dressing party, Hallo’queen. The Besse building bulged at its concrete seams – as did the dresses of many of the partygoers. In Hilary term, a Salsa-themed party at the start of the term and a cultural-exchange themed party at the end of term attracted a large number of students. In Trinity, though, the stress of exams meant that we eschewed the pleasures of large parties for the more intimate surrounds of the CCR, gathering to watch Eurovision play out live in front of us. That was an experience like no other that I could ever imagine.

Not that every social activity organised by the JCR involved the consumption of alcohol. We have had an active committee this year, all of whom have contributed by organising events that have integrated their responsibilities with the social life of the College. Miranda Worthen (our Environmental Officer) organised the rental of an allotment out by Port Meadow and many of us have spent pleasant afternoons digging and weeding there. And although it has yet to bear fruit, she has nonetheless continued to organise a series of environmental dinners at which we can taste each other’s organic cooking. Florencia Lopez-Boo has kept us all informed of the activities of the University’s LGB society, and has organised occa-

sional social events in the College.

Tracy Carson (our Social Action Coordinator) had perhaps the highest profile of all our officers in Hilary term as she organised – in conjunction with the College's Development Officer – a fundraising event in Hall. The purpose of this event was to raise funds for a local school in the region affected by this Christmas's Tsunami. Her success here is notable – we were able to raise over a thousand pounds from fellows and students of the College. We were grateful to be able to contribute, even in so small a way.

As ever, though, the biggest social event of the year was the annual Summer Ball. Under the able chairmanship of Miriam Prys, the Ball Committee this year chose the theme of 'Revolution!' There was some ambiguity in this theme, though, which became noticeable as we milled around in our black ties and ball-gowns: were we here to overthrow the Ancien Regime? Or were we here to sip champagne and, instead, repel the barbarians from the walls? Either way, the Besse building was clearly designed to withstand a student revolution. Two hundred and fifty of us circulated through the night – we ate, we drank, we lay on our faces as masseurs pummelled the tension and toxins out of our bodies, and then we drank some more. There was dancing. And gambling. And, in the foyer, a large, looming guillotine to remind us of the fragility of privilege. (Or something like that!) By the time dawn came, the revolution was over and we stumbled back to our rooms through the debris of a night well-spent. The Ball was – in other words – a spectacular success. And it even managed to turn a small profit for the JCR! The work of its Treasurer, Timo Idema, was instrumental in its good management.

Good management, in fact, has been the watchword of the JCR as a whole this year. Administratively, we have set up a Clubs and Societies Committee to administer the funding of JCR-affiliated clubs and societies. This has brought a new level of financial management to the JCR – we know where our monies are being spent. And – in part as a consequence of this – the JCR Treasurer (Teun Dekker) and I have been successful in convincing the Bursar that the JCR needs substantially more direct funding if we are continue in our provision of services to the student body. From next year, then, the budget of the JCR will be able to encompass an expansion of our services – a task which our successors will no doubt be more than equal to! In addition to these financial matters, I have spent a great deal of my time with our OUSU Representative (Daniel Russell) in cementing our relations with the University's students' union and in making sure that St Antony's has taken a leading role within the community addressing the changes taking place at a central level in the university. We live in exciting times here.

No report would be complete without offering a final vote of thanks to everyone who has involved themselves in the activities of the JCR this year. Thanks must first go to the previous JCR of Michaelmas term. And then I must offer my most sincere and heartfelt thanks to the members of this year's JCR Executive and Committee – I have not been able to work all of their names into this report but –

named or unnamed here – their commitment and excellence has been remarkable. My life – and the lives of all students in the College – has been made that much easier by their hard work. A special thanks, too, must be given to those members of the JCR who have finished their degrees, graduated, and have left the College. Their commitment in the face of exams is amazing.

I want, though, to reserve my final thanks for the students of the College who – without taking on any formal role or position – have thrown themselves into the daily life of the JCR. They have organised and attended movie nights; they sit in the Late Bar and in the CCR; they sit in Hall over lunch and dinner. In all these environments we have been able to talk and to relax, share opinions and hold arguments, and, above all else, build a community. At the end of the year, it is this sense of community I most cherish.

*Julian Brown*

### **The Library**

The College Library, comprising the Main Library and the library of the Russian and Eurasian Studies Centre, together with the associated libraries of the Middle East Centre and the Latin American Centre, contain over 100,000 volumes, and subscribe to over 260 journals and newspapers, the collections reflecting the major disciplinary interests of the College.

The Main Library reading rooms occupy what were formerly the chapel, refectory and chapter house of the first Anglican convent, the Society of the Holy and Undivided Trinity. It holds the general collections in modern history, politics, international relations, economics and development studies, and the regional collections on Europe and Asia. The western language collections on Russia, and the former USSR are also in the Main Library, while the Slavonic language material on these areas and the Eastern European countries are in the Russian and Eurasian Studies Centre library. The Middle East Centre library holds the collections on the Middle East, and the Latin American Centre library, although now part of the University Library System, continues to provide for our readers on site at the College.

Archival holdings at the College include an extensive collection at the Middle East Centre of private papers and photographs from diplomats, businessmen and others who worked or travelled in the Middle East. The Main Library's archives include a number of collections of private papers relating to twentieth century Europe, of particular importance being those of Sir John Wheeler-Bennett.

While the primary aim of the College as a whole is to serve the needs of members of the College, the area studies centres fulfil a wider role in providing facilities to all members of the University whose studies come within their orbit; they also, under

certain conditions, admit other scholars. The Main Library also admits a number of researchers from outside the College to use its unique material, in particular those on the Third Reich and fascist Italy.

Our year began with the drama of a summer rainstorm causing extensive flooding in parts of North Oxford. Water swirled in to the car park from Bevington Road and we watched in dismay while it flowed through the lowest entry points of the Main Building into the Gulbenkian Room and library stacks. The storm ceased before the waters reached the bottom bookshelves; no books were touched, but the handsome carpeting of the Gulbenkian Room was beyond salvaging. The stacks could be cleaned and dried out within a week or two, but the damage to the Gulbenkian Room's wood block floor required several weeks of work and the room was not re-opened until mid-September. Since then we have been considering the implications of climatic change with the increased incidence of such storms. The building of dykes was pondered and dismissed, but sandbags were laid in and were brought out for active service this summer when a prolonged cloudburst threatened but stopped short of our doorways.

We are very grateful for donations received by the Main Library during the past year, including those from: Dr C. Baldoli; Professor R. Barnes; Professor A.H. Brown; A. Evans; T. Garton Ash; Sir Marrack Goulding; Ms M. Haring; J. Hatton; S. Henders; Dr R. Hingley; A. Ibrahim; W. Josephson; Junior Common Room; Ms M. Katkov; Dr J. Kavenna; Dr M. Kurkchian; Dr K. Leney; Leverhulme Programme on the Changing Character of War; Professor J. Marquand; Dr C. Müller; Dr J.-W. Müller; Naval War College; Sadako Ogata; Oxford Institute for Energy Studies; Professor V. Rittberger; Royal Navy Defence Studies; Dr L. Rychetnik; Professor R. Service; Dr H. Shukman; Dr Z. Stavrinides; S. Sullivan; Ms S. Vuola; E. Weaver; Wolfson College; World Peace Foundation; Professor A. Yamanaka; S.B. Yudhoyono.

*Rosamund Campbell*

### **The St Antony's Series**

Last year five new titles were published in the series which is the same number as a year ago. These were:

Archie Brown: *The Demise of Marxism Leninism in Russia*

Ulf Schmidt: *Justice at Nuremberg. Leo Alexander and the Nazi Doctor's Trial*

Thomas Boghardt: *Spies of the Kaiser*

Ailish Johnson: *European Welfare States and Supranational Governance*

Victoria D. Alexander and Marilyn Rueschemeyer: *Art and the State. The Visual Arts in Comparative Perspective*

The series publishes manuscripts by authors who are members of - or who are

associated with - the College. Publishing proposals are first considered by Palgrave/Macmillan on commercial viability grounds, and then sent out for academic reviews. The final decision is taken by the editorial board of the series. Last year the board included William Beinart, Archie Brown, Richard Clogg, Alex Pravda, Rosemary Thorp, and Jan Zielonka (General Editor). Jill Lake represented Palgrave/Macmillan. At the end of the year members of the board expressed our thanks and best farewell wishes to two retiring board members Archie Brown and Richard Clogg. Professor Brown served at the board from the inception of the series in 1978. Jane Caplan and Nandini Gooptu have agreed to join the editorial board in the next academic year.

Last year the College successfully negotiated a new agreement with Palgrave/Macmillan. The agreement spelled out mutual obligations of the publisher and the College and also clarified financial and decision-making procedures.

More than ten manuscripts are now either in production or in preparation for publication in the next academic year focusing on such diverse topics as Economic Doctrines in Latin America and Legislative Politics and Economic Power in Russia.

*Jan Zielonka (General Editor)*

## SPECIALARTICLES

*We are reprinting in this section, the farewell speeches given on their retirement by Professor Archie Brown and Mr Richard Clogg at the Governing Body dinner on 20 June 2005*

**Archie Brown:**- After thanking the Warden for his ‘extremely kind words’, Professor Brown said:

“People I went to school with would not have predicted that I would be retiring as an Oxford Professor or as a Fellow of St Antony’s (if they had heard of St Antony’s – which in a small town in Scotland they hadn’t). We are allowed a little autobiographical licence on an occasion like this, and so I have to own up to the fact that I was a school dropout – one of those people who left school without any qualifications at all. I didn’t even see out my fourth year in secondary school. In May 1954, the week of my sixteenth birthday, I decided I had had enough and left school. What I had been particularly good at during my time at school was English, football and cricket, and sport took up a lot of my time. The highlight of my school career was not playing for the school football and cricket teams (which I took for granted), but football for my county as a schoolboy. So I was not the sort of boy who looked as if he would finish up as a Fellow of an Oxford College.

And in those days Scotland turned out good footballers. I probably should devote my retirement to trying to solve one of the great intellectual puzzles of our age. How was it that when footballers were paid a maximum of £10 a week, Scotland produced many of the best players in Britain and a national team that beat England at least as often as England beat them? And how is it that when the going rate for the best players in England’s premier league today is anything between £50,000 and £100,000 *a week*, the Scots are conspicuous by their absence from that paygrade. So much for the curious idea that the Scots have a special interest in money. So much for rational choice theory.

Of course, I probably should also spend part of my retirement learning to do certain things which I have avoided learning up to now – such as discovering how to work the video recorder, instead of relying on my wife, Pat, for that as for so much else. It shouldn’t be beyond me, given that my paternal grandfather’s cousin, John Logie Baird, *invented* bloody *television*. The technological gene, though, seems to have passed me by.

Having left school at sixteen, I didn’t just hang around at street corners. From the age of eleven I had wanted to be a newspaper reporter, and so I spent almost six months at a secretarial college learning shorthand and typing – the fast touch-typing still comes in handy – and then got a job on the *Annandale Herald* in Lockerbie. Nobody outside Dumfriesshire had ever heard of Lockerbie in those

days. From there I moved to my hometown paper, the *Annandale Observer* in Annan. Having zero paper qualifications, I had no deferment from National Service, and so spent my years between eighteen and twenty in the army. One of the few good things National Service did for me was to provide the opportunity for second thoughts. I decided that I had made a mistake in not attempting to go to university. That was probably all the easier a decision to make, and an omission to remedy, because I was not only a school dropout but, unusually for an early school-leaver, I was also (or was to become) a third-generation graduate (on my father's side).

I was interested in politics (especially) and economics and I wanted to go to the London School of Economics, so I spent the next year after the army in Westminster College (near Victoria Station in London), which in those days came under the old London County Council, getting the necessary entry qualifications. Being by this time really interested in what I was studying, I duly completed in the space of nine months three A-levels (in Economics, Economic History and what was called British Constitution), together with O-level English.

In general, I think that interviews as part of the process for admitting students as undergraduates or graduate students are a waste of time. When I first came to St Antony's as a Fellow thirty-four years ago we spent quite a bit of time interviewing prospective students, but after we stopped doing so, the students we admitted were of every bit as high a quality as those whom we admitted before. I have to say, though, that I am grateful to the three people at LSE who interviewed me in 1958, in my first term at Westminster College, when I still had not as much as an O-level to my name. They were a leading specialist on British Politics, Reginald Bassett; a prominent economist (later a life peer) Maurice Peston; and an economic historian, Arthur John. Bassett and Peston were particularly encouraging and they conditionally accepted me for LSE, subject to a reasonable A-level performance. (Perhaps for dropouts with no qualifications, and for those interested in spotting their potential, interviews *are* useful in that limited category of cases.)

Another person who encouraged me when he arrived to teach at Westminster College for two terms in January 1959 was a very dynamic young man, with a brand new Ph.D. from LSE, the 27-year-old Jack Hayward, who was doing this for two terms before taking up his first university lectureship that October. I still have a report somewhere in which Jack wrote of me that 'he should develop his talent for political analysis'. Well, I suppose that's what I have been trying to do ever since, and it was a special pleasure for me when Jack Hayward came to Oxford in 1993 as Professor of European Politics and as a Fellow of St Antony's, so that we finished up as colleagues as well as good friends.

Since I don't want to go on too long and *do* want to say something about St Antony's I'll save for a short speech at a conference this Saturday how I got into the study of Russian politics. Suffice to say that after five years at LSE as an undergraduate and graduate student, seven years as a Lecturer at Glasgow Uni-

versity, which included a year's unpaid leave as a British Council exchange scholar in Moscow University in the 1960s, I arrived at St Antony's in 1971 as quite a young-looking 33-year-old. In fact, Major Hailey, the College's first Bursar, who still used to come in for Common Table meals quite often, didn't seem to be able to get it into his head that I was not a graduate student but a Fellow. Every time I met him he asked me in a genial tone: 'How much longer will you be here?' Perhaps there was a hidden message there which I was too obtuse to take on board, but he always said it with a smile. After responding on several occasions, 'Well, actually I'm here permanently – as a Fellow', but with no discernible effect on Major Hailey's consciousness, I finally answered the question by replying: 'Until 2005'. I have to say that when the words came out of my mouth in the 1970s, 2005 seemed a totally fanciful date – another century, another millennium. It was hard to take it seriously or to imagine that one would actually still be around then. But here we are.

Within the Russian Centre of St Antony's I have had many excellent colleagues and some wonderful graduate students. I should like to thank three colleagues in particular, starting with my earlier days here. The first, accordingly, is Michael Kaser. Michael and I put on many a good seminar series together and we co-operated happily on four edited books. Michael's enthusiasm – combined with prodigious energy – has always been refreshing, and it is good to see that both his energy and zeal for knowledge remain quite undimmed. I cannot guarantee that I will still be attending Russian Centre Monday seminars in my eightieth year.

My colleagues and I have also been extremely lucky in having as Secretary/Librarian of the Russian Centre Jackie Willcox. Jackie has been in the College for two-thirds of the time I have been here, which means already quite a long stint. She came to St Antony's in February 1982. To have the support of someone with her skills has been a huge bonus. She has far superior shorthand to that of this former newspaper reporter. I may have to admit that she is probably even a better touch typist! Add to that the fact that she knows five or six languages, including – rather usefully – Russian, and you will appreciate that (when the sad time comes for her to retire) Jackie will be a lot harder to replace than I have been.

I mention third – only because he has been a Fellow of the College for a mere sixteen years – Alex Pravda. Alex has been an exceptional friend and colleague. Because people trust his judgement he gets overburdened with duties and yet he has taken huge amounts of time away from his own important research on the ending of the Cold War to edit a *Festschrift* for me which Oxford University Press published this month. (This month is as good as it can get. It continues right to the end with a Department of Politics farewell presentation on 30 June. I have a strong suspicion that, starting on 1 July it is going to be downhill all the way.) To return to Alex, not only has he organised and edited an outstanding book, but he has put in a vast amount of administrative work as the main organiser of a conference next weekend to mark my retirement. (I like to think it is 'to mark' rather than 'to cel-

eborate' my departure.) The very least I can say is that I am enormously grateful to Alex.

Finally, I should mention that throughout all my time in St Antony's I have had the privilege of being in the room next door to Malcolm Deas. We started off in rather small rooms at the top of 2 Church Walk. Then one day in the late 1970s – fortunately for us, if not for the College finances – the roof fell in. (It was probably during one of those periods when the College was having a moratorium on maintenance.) Malcolm and I became evacuees. We were evacuated to large rooms on the ground floor of the same building, and there we have been ever since.

Maintenance evidently resumed, for one day I was in Malcolm's room on the ground floor at a time when the front of 2 Church Walk was shrouded in scaffolding. While I was there a workman threw a hammer down from the roof. It bounced once on the scaffolding and then smashed through the window scattering glass all around us. I said: "Bloody hell, this place gets more like the Soviet Union every day". Malcolm phlegmatically replied: "I suppose the only difference is that in the Soviet Union the hammer would have been immediately followed by a sickle". I thought that was pretty good – unrehearsed humour, given that ten seconds earlier we didn't know that the hammer was on its way.

Just outside my room in 2 Church Walk is a large and distinctly ancient-looking wooden chest which belongs to Malcolm. To all appearances it might have been washed up from Treasure Island. Perhaps it really is filled with pieces of eight and could provide the answer to our fund-raising problem. It has never to my knowledge been opened. However, our previous Domestic Bursar took against the chest from day one and in an early inspection of our premises announced that its presence in the hallway was contrary to Health and Safety regulations and that it must speedily be removed. Well, quite a few years later that Domestic Bursar has moved on and the chest is still there.

Malcolm used to have in his room a nineteenth century Colombian rifle with a bayonet nearby. He always assured me that if anyone ever tried to get us out of our rooms the bayonet would be fixed. In fact, I am going peaceably this summer. Academics are the only people crazy enough to want a bigger house when they retire and we did look ahead a bit and built a library at the back of the house a couple of years ago. I am ready to trade garden for books at any time. I haven't seen Malcolm's rifle for a few years. I suppose it is possible that *it* really did contravene Health and Safety regulations and so has been 'put beyond use' if I remember the terminology of the Good Friday agreement correctly.

I've said enough. It was chance that brought me into the study of Russia and so chance that brought me to St Antony's. But it was a very happy chance. I've been glad to spend a third of a century here. The pattern of my life is about to change quite dramatically. Everything I have ever written in the way of academic books or articles, even newspaper articles, since coming to Oxford I have written in 2 Church

Walk. In most weeks I have been in my room there for a substantial part of Saturdays and Sundays as well as every weekday. My school-friends would never have suspected that the football-mad boy would turn into such a boring workaholic academic old codger. But *I've* not been bored. The one common thread in my circuitous career has been that I've only ever worked really hard at things that don't seem like work – because they are enjoyable – and that has certainly been true of my time (well, *most* of the time) in this College.

### Richard Clogg

Last week, in the course of our mammoth deliberations to elect a new warden, I found myself recalling a novel which at the time it was published enjoyed a considerable éclat. This was C.P. Snow's *The Masters*, an account of the intrigue-ridden election of the master of a Cambridge college, written in a prose the leaden quality of which was matched only by the pomposity of its author. If you can remember the book you must, like me, be pretty long in the tooth for it was published in 1951.

But just a few years later came Kingsley Amis's *Lucky Jim*. Published almost exactly fifty years ago, in 1954, it has always struck me not only as the best thing that Amis ever wrote but as perhaps the best novel ever about British academic life, a book written in anything but leaden prose. The novel is clearly based on Amis's experiences as a lecturer at Swansea. Indeed, his head of department apparently tried to get him sacked for bringing into disrepute not only the University of Swansea but the entire academic profession.

At this distance in time I cannot remember whether I read *Lucky Jim* at school or university, but when I did I immediately identified with the book's eponymous anti-hero, Jim Dixon, a young lecturer in history. Dixon had two great fears. The first was that he would be rumbled. The second was that he would be summoned to a musical evening by his professor and dragooned into singing madrigals.

Today I can breathe a huge sigh of relief that I have made it to retirement without having been rumbled. At least I am not aware of having been rumbled so I hope that none of you will spoil my retirement by letting on that I have been. I have also mercifully avoided the fate of warbling madrigals alongside the professor's wife, although, curiously, the nearest I came to such a grisly fate was here at St Antony's, not the first institution that comes to mind when one thinks of madrigals.

When I came to the College fifteen years ago there was a tradition, since abandoned, of college centres taking it in turns to organise an evening entertainment. Almost the first college event that I attended was one of these entertainments sponsored by the European Studies Centre, the centre of which I am a member. This was an evening of madrigals put on, in a touch worthy of Amis himself, by William Wallace's *au pair*. She doubled as a music student and came up from London with a group of her music college chums. The ghastliness of the evening was increased by the fact that the madrigalists trilled and fa-la-la'ed their way

around the ten (or was it twelve?) members of the EU. We may even have been treated, I seem to recall, to a madrigal from Luxembourg. But, mercifully, we were not expected to join in.

Another thing that puzzled me about the College when I arrived was its motto – *Plus est en vous* – a motto which, thanks to Antonin Besse, we share with Gordonstoun School, the school which educated, or failed to educate, according to your point of view, Prince Charles.

Gordonstoun offers an official translation of Besse’s motto – ‘*There is more in you than you think*’. But a more demotic translation of *Plus est en vous* might be the phrase beloved of schoolmasters and schoolmistresses through the ages when compiling reports on their charges – ‘*Could try harder*’.

Besse died while on a visit to Gordonstoun and Hilda Besse wrote a lengthy obituary for the *Gordonstoun Record*. She concluded this by noting that it had been Antonin’s ‘earnest hope’ that boys educated at Gordonstoun might complete their education at St Antony’s. It would be interesting to know whether there has been an alumnus, or more recently an alumna, of Gordonstoun at St Antony’s in its fifty year history.

I must say that I find the College motto, however one chooses to translate it, a somewhat dispiriting one. I should myself have preferred the motto of the proud mercantile city of Ragusa, the present day Dubrovnik, in the part of the world which I study – *Non bene pro toto libertas venditur auro*. This could roughly be translated as ‘Liberty is not to be traded for all the gold in the world.’

Under the new university regime our liberties, which date back the best part of a millennium, are manifestly under threat from a particularly crass form of managerialist dogma. The notion that Oxford would have reached its present eminence if its teachers had been under the threat of redundancy if they did not publish enough is simply bizarre. No less bizarre are the earnest calculations to determine how many citations result from each million dollars of research money.

I think that those, like me, who are relative newcomers to Oxford and come from academic cultures where managerialism took hold in the 1980s are particularly alive to the dangers implicit in the proposed changes, changes which I decline to dignify as ‘reforms’. At my own undergraduate university, the University of Edinburgh, for instance, the University Librarian is now designated the Vice-Principal for Knowledge Management. How long will it be, I wonder, before we have a Bodley’s Knowledge Manager instead of a Bodley’s Librarian?

I am greatly honoured to have been made an Emeritus Fellow, not least because I arrived at the College in unusual circumstances and for my first five years here I was actually on the payroll of the University of London. I must then have been very much an unknown quantity (perhaps I still am) but I am truly grateful to the College for granting me what can only be described as a form of academic asylum. I shall not bore you with the details led to my involuntary departure from King’s

College, London. It is a complicated story, not unconnected with my writing a book about the young Arnold Toynbee's own involuntary departure from King's in the early 1920s, after a furious row with the Greek benefactors of his chair. I realised rather late in the day that writing frankly about a scandal in the history of the institution by which you are employed and which involves benefactors may not always be the path to academic preferment. Anyway, the gory details will form part of a memoir of my academic life on which I am now embarked.

Fortunately, my time of troubles at King's College coincided with John Campbell's retirement in 1990 from St Antony's and thanks to the good offices of John and of the College I was able to continue his pioneering work, if not in anthropology, then in the modern history of Greece. I have thus been able to contribute to the maintenance of a worthy tradition at the College, dating back almost fifty years, in this somewhat recondite field. When I last counted there were at Oxford twenty-three historians of the ancient world and one of modern Greece, myself. And, unlike the serried ranks of the classicists, I have not held a university post nor did John for a good part of his academic career.

Sadly, the tradition of the study of modern history of Greece looks like coming to an end at the College and hence in the University. This is not for want of trying on my part. Ever since coming to the College I have tried to secure permanent funding for my Senior Research Lectureship. Last autumn I thought success was at last in reach following a meeting with a hugely rich Greek-American property developer in Sacramento, California. Characteristically, but nonetheless sadly, when a member of the family approached Oxford University last Christmas he was told that there was no call for a post in the modern history of Greece. Instead the Foundation in question was asked to consider endowing a chair in Byzantine studies. The Foundation lost interest and the money is now, I understand, going to Stanford.

It occurs to me, however, that we still might possibly be able to attract an endowment. The Greek-American in question is proposing to erect a replica of the Parthenon on top of a 29-story office block he is building in Sacramento at a cost of over \$100 million. I haven't measured up the Besse Building precisely but at a glance it looks roughly the size of the Parthenon. And whatever you might think of its architecture, the Besse building is certainly of robust construction and could probably stand the weight of a replica of the Parthenon, complete with casts of the Elgin Marbles. This would also nicely complement the Tower of the Winds at Green College. Were we to go ahead with such a plan then our chances of securing funding for an endowment in Modern Greek History would, I believe, be much enhanced.

I shall certainly miss the College and hope to remain in touch. Some things, however, I shall not miss, in particular what I call my 'birds and bees' talk to those of my supervisees whose D.Phil. theses are nearing completion. On such occasions I have the delicate task of urging some circumspection in dedicating the

thesis to current boy or girl friends. I try to hint that the only person to whom you can safely dedicate your thesis in the most fulsome terms without the possibility of future embarrassment is your mother, because, at the moment at least, you can have only one of these.

So I wish the College every success in the future. I shall watch your progress with interest and sympathy. Above all, my overriding feeling towards the College is one of gratitude for providing me with a stimulating and, above all enjoyable, intellectual home for the last fifteen years.

## TEACHING AND RESEARCH

## ACADEMIC DISCIPLINES

St Antony's specialises in the inter-disciplinary study of large regions of the world. Nonetheless, Fellows of the College are grounded in particular disciplines, and are members of different Faculties. Since the main entries in this *Record* are by regions, we thought it would be useful to give an indication of the distribution of subjects within the permanent active Fellowship of the College. Of course, many Fellows straddle several disciplines, and, indeed, regions. But the following list gives the primary disciplines of the College's Governing Body in Michaelmas Term 2005. The regional section under which the main biographical entry will be found is indicated in brackets after the name.

## ANTHROPOLOGY

Dr Walter Armbrust (Middle Eastern Studies)  
 Professor Robert Barnes (Asian Studies)  
 Dr Roger Goodman (Asian Studies)

## COMPARATIVE EDUCATION

Dr David Johnson (African Studies)

## ECONOMICS

Professor Paul Collier (African Studies)  
 Dr Jenny Corbett (Asian Studies)  
 Dr Valpy FitzGerald (Latin American Studies)  
 Dr Charles (Knick) Harley (European Studies)  
 Dr Carol Leonard (Russian and Eurasian Studies)  
 Dr Marcus Rebick (Asian Studies)  
 Mrs Rosemary Thorp (Latin American Studies)

## HISTORY

Professor William Beinart (African Studies)  
 Professor Leslie Bethell (Latin American Studies)  
 Dr Jane Caplan (European Studies)  
 Dr David Faure (Asian Studies)  
 Professor Timothy Garton Ash (European Studies)  
 Dr Nandini Gooptu (Asian Studies)  
 Professor Alan Knight (Latin American Studies)

Dr Eugene Rogan (Middle Eastern Studies)  
Professor Robert Service (Russian and Eurasian Studies)  
Dr Steve Tsang (Asian Studies)  
Dr David Washbrook (Asian Studies)  
Dr Ann Waswo (Asian Studies)

#### INTERNATIONAL RELATIONS

Professor Rosemary Foot (Asian Studies)  
Dr Kalypso Nicolaïdis (European Studies)  
Dr Alex Pravda (Russian and East Eurasian Studies)  
Professor Avi Shlaim (Middle Eastern Studies)

#### LANGUAGE AND LITERATURE

Dr Celia Kerslake (Middle Eastern Studies)

#### POLITICS

Mr Alan Angell (Latin American Studies)  
Dr Paul Chaisty (Russian and Eurasian Studies)  
Mr Malcolm Deas (Latin American Studies)  
Dr Abdul Raufu Mustapha (African Studies)  
Dr Ian Neary (Asian Studies)  
Dr Philip Robins (Middle Eastern Studies)  
Professor Vivienne Shue (Asian Studies)  
Dr Michael Willis (Middle Eastern Studies)  
Dr Jan Zielonka (European Studies)

**AFRICAN STUDIES****African Studies Centre**

African Studies has flourished at St Antony's for many decades, largely through the location of the Rhodes Chair of Race Relations at the College. The chair was initially set up in the 1950s to study race relations with specific reference to Africa, and it has become an African Studies position. Many doctoral students have been based at the College; supervisory and seminar activities greatly expanded under Terence Ranger (1987-97), largely on southern and central Africa, and Tony Kirk-Greene, on West Africa and colonial policy. In 1993, the Centre for the Study of African Economies was established as a University ESRC research centre, linked to the College. Under the Directorships of Professors Paul Collier, Jan Gunning and John Toye, it has attracted major research funding. The expansion of masters programmes in fields such as Development Studies, Economic and Social History, Forced Migration, Politics and International Relations and Economics for Development, and Anthropology has led to a rapid increase in the number of students at the College who focus on Africa.

In October 2004, a University African Studies Centre was launched, based at the College. The Centre is a unit, or sub-department, of the new School of Interdisciplinary Area Studies, a full department in the Social Sciences Division. This represents a major initiative within the University to protect and develop the strength of Area Studies, and provides African Studies – working alongside other Centres - with further opportunities. During the year, the preparatory work has been done to launch an M.Sc. in African Studies. The new degree has recruited effectively and is the Centre's first dedicated teaching programme, which will also help to underpin its financial health. The degree will be taught in collaboration with colleagues across the University and we will continue to provide, and share, teaching and options with other degrees in disciplinary departments. Two new permanent posts were advertised. Dr David Anderson, who came on a five-year appointment as University lecturer in African Studies in 2002, has been appointed to a joint post with Politics. St Antony's, governed by College precepts restricting new Governing Body Fellowships unless fully endowed from outside funding, was unable to bid for this post. However, an endowment has enabled the College to bid for a new joint post with Anthropology, being advertised during the summer of 2005.

Dr Anderson's departure to St Cross will be a major loss to the College, but the African Studies Centre is working as a cross-College and interdisciplinary grouping and he will play a central role in its future. During this year there were four College-based Africanists on Governing Body. William Beinart, Professor of Race Relations, and Director of the African Studies Centre, who works on southern African history and politics and on environmental issues; Dr Raufu Musvapha, Kirk-Greene Fellow in African Studies and University Lecturer in African Politics,

based at Development Studies, who specialises on West Africa and on contemporary political issues, notably processes of democratisation. Professor Paul Collier returned from the World Bank to direct the Centre for the Study of African Economies; his recent research has been a quantitative study of civil conflict and post-conflict intervention. Dr David Johnson, University Lecturer in Comparative Education, has a range of research projects in Africa and beyond, especially in the field of literacy and culture. Dr Anderson, an East Africanist, has run a highly successful masters option on conflict in eastern and north-eastern Africa, has been researching on drugs in Africa and has taken responsibility for developing the core course in the M.Sc. Post-doctoral researchers included Dr Anke Hoeffler, working with Paul Collier on conflict, Dr Lotte Hughes, working with William Beinart on environmental history, and Dr Neil Carrier, with David Anderson on drugs, especially *khat* in Africa. The Centre was fortunate to have Kate Rogers, simultaneously finishing a doctorate on Kenyan politics, as its first administrator.

Terence Ranger, Emeritus Professor of Race Relations, and Tony Kirk-Greene, Emeritus Fellow – who sadly suffered a stroke at the end of the academic year – continued to participate actively in our seminars and conferences. Dr Jan-Georg Deutsch, University Lecturer in African History, based at St Cross, Dr Jocelyn Alexander, University Lecturer in Commonwealth Studies, based at Linacre, and Dr Ben Knighton at the Oxford Centre for Mission Studies have, amongst others, participated in many of the activities of the emerging University centre.

The College has hosted a number of visitors. The African Visiting Fellow this year was Dr Olutayo Adesina, from the Department of History, University of Ibadan, researching Indian entrepreneurs in Nigeria; he also gave papers on Nigerian politics, oil and corruption. John Githongo, recently resigned from the Kenyan government, was attached as a Senior Associate Member and gave the Annual African Studies lecture on ‘The Fight Against Corruption in Africa’. Dr Ivor Chipkin, working on the democratic transition in South Africa, Aninka Claasens, an expert on land policy in South Africa, both Oppenheimer Fellows, Geoff Budlender, a leading South African constitutional lawyer, and Dr Michael Henry, developing a project on land reform in southern Africa, were also Senior Associate Members. Professor Benyamin Neuberger, Alex Duncan, researching the Department of International Development’s Drivers of Change initiative, Dr Deborah Lavin, researching the history of irrigation in South Africa, and Hugh Macmillan, on the history of HIV/AIDs in Zambia, were also attached to the College. We have benefited from a wide range of shorter term visitors for our seminars and conferences.

The weekly Thursday evening seminars, held throughout the year, provide a focus for the African Studies community. The three terms were convened by David Anderson, Lotte Hughes, and Raufu Mustapha and Jocelyn Alexander. In Trinity term, William Beinart and Robert van Niekerk of Social Policy convened a series on Contemporary South Africa. Highlights included Jean Comaroff on HIV/

AIDs, Aninka Claasens on new land legislation and Geoff Budlender on poverty and the constitution.

St Antony's remains an important centre for conferences and workshops on African topics. This year's Biennial Antonian event was a conference 'Celebrating African Studies at Oxford', which recognised the establishment of the Centre. About 50 speakers with connections to St Antony's, from different generations, gave papers, and many others participated. We ran two parallel sessions, one focussing on Africa as a whole and the second largely on Southern African history. The latter panels reflected the historical strength of Southern African Studies at St Antony's. But the depth and range of topics, especially in the field of African history and politics, was striking. Despite the relatively limited number of academic staff, St Antony's and the University of Oxford more generally, have clearly played an important role in training generations of Africanists. The conference was a particularly warm occasion, as old friendships were renewed and new networks developed. Polly Friedhoff and Janet Collyer in the College Development Office took on responsibility for organising this very successful event.

Neil Carrier and David Anderson, working on an ESRC project on Khat in Africa, organised a comparative day workshop on 'Chewing'. Karen Brown and Dan Gilfoyle, who together with William Beinart have participated in a Wellcome-funded research project on veterinary history in South Africa, convened a three-day conference on 'Science, Disease and Livestock Economies'. Although the major focus was on southern and eastern Africa, it attracted papers from researchers on a wide range of countries including North America, Europe, South-east Asia and Australia. Both these and other initiatives during the last few years are evidence of a strong comparative interest within the African Studies group.

The African Studies Centre also supported a number of events held at other venues and colleges, including a follow-up conference on Kenyan politics at St Peters, convened by Dan Branch and Nick Cheeseman, a follow-up workshop on Rwanda and Darfur organised by Phil Clarke and others, at Magdalen, as well as talks and workshops organised by Henny Osbahr, under the aegis of the new African Environments Programme, based in the Oxford University Centre for the Environment. During Trinity term, especially, there was a rich and varied, even exhausting, programme of events in African Studies, with six weekly research seminars on Africa in the University, as well as a number of these special events.

Ranka Primorac and Diana Jeater organised the annual Britain-Zimbabwe research meeting, on 'Zimbabwe, Africa, and the World', which included a stimulating debate on Mugabe's current political and foreign policy strategy. The Sixth Annual Researching Africa workshop, convened by Simonne Horwitz, Kate Rogers, and Carol Berger was a great success, attracting over 60 postgraduates, roughly half from outside Oxford. Seventeen short presentations were made by students and postdocs who have recently researched in African countries. It is an opportunity to discuss methodologies, experiences, and the politics and ethics of research

in Africa.

The Kirk-Greene travel grant was awarded to Emmanuel Nuesiri, working on community natural resource management in Africa. The Callaway book prize was awarded to Simonne Horwitz.

### **The Centre for the Study of African Economies**

The Centre for the Study of African Economies (CSAE) is located partly with the University Department of Economics and partly in St Antony's College, at 21 Winchester Road, Oxford. Its mission is to apply modern research methods to Africa's economic problems. Research is both microeconomic, with a focus on the problems facing individual producers (farms and firms) in Africa, and macroeconomic. It ranges from studies on the assets and economic performance of agricultural market traders in Benin and Malawi, to the determinants of inflation in South Africa, and how the government and central bank can best reduce it. It has a strong focus on the constraints on investment in manufacturing, drawing upon surveys in Ghana, Zimbabwe, Tanzania, Zambia, Kenya, Ethiopia, and Côte d'Ivoire.

The Centre not only conducts research but also trains doctoral students. Former students are now employed in African universities and research institutions, as well as in the International Monetary Fund and the World Bank.

Results of the Centre's research are disseminated both in Africa and internationally. CSAE is home to the *Journal of African Economies*, which is widely circulated in Africa and to a book series, *Studies on the African Economies*. Centre staff participate in a wide range of activities within Africa, including data collection for both households and firms, training and discussion with both the business and policy-making communities. The Centre collaborates closely with such organisations as the African Economic Research Consortium, the Economic Commission for Africa, and the African Development Bank. Together with these organisations, CSAE is building a body of informed opinion on economic policy within the continent. The Centre has a strong research reputation, which provides the basis for its increasing involvement in policy debates and other assistance to African governments and international organisations.

Details of the research programmes of the Centre can be found on the CSAE website at [www.csae.ox.ac.uk](http://www.csae.ox.ac.uk). The South African Macroeconomic Research Programme is run by Janine Aron and John Muellbauer. It investigates questions concerning monetary policy in South Africa with implications for sustainable growth. Their latest project (funded by DfID until 2006) further aims to translate lessons from our research to other African countries.

A project on 'Sources of rising lifetime incomes in poor countries' is being conducted by Francis Teal. The objective of this research, which is being also being funded by DfID, is to extend our understanding of how incomes change over the lifetime of individuals working in poor countries. While the initial focus of

the research has been on Ghana and Tanzania, the work is at present being extended to Nigeria.

Paul Collier and Anke Hoeffler are managing a programme on 'Reducing the global incidence of civil war: A discussion of the available policy instruments'. Current research focuses on three issues. First, on the opportunities of global conflict prevention; second, the analysis of instruments aimed at shortening existing conflict; and third, on recommendations on how to design policies for post-conflict societies. Post-conflict periods are characterised by particularly high risks of renewed civil war, and the research to date suggests that the best opportunity for development policy is in the prevention of recurring war in post-conflict societies. The analysis of possible policy instruments in the reduction of the incidence of civil war is based on a global cost benefit analysis. The estimated cost of each policy instrument is compared with the benefits resulting from a reduction or shortening of wars.

The CSAE is part of the Global Poverty Research Group (GPRG) – the GPRG website is at [www.gprg.ox.ac.uk](http://www.gprg.ox.ac.uk). The GPRG was set up in August 2002 as a response to the perceived need for a more multi-disciplinary approach to the problems faced by developing countries, and has now been in operation for two full years. The objective of the Research Group is to bring together a range of researchers diverse both in their disciplinary backgrounds and their range of expertise across countries.

The CSAE has continued its data work in Africa. In recent years the range of surveys undertaken by the Centre has been extended to include survey work on NGOs and coffee farmers in Uganda, panel labour market surveys in both Tanzania and Ghana, and surveys of Ghanaian cocoa farmers. A report on the work on NGOs in Uganda can be found in the reports section of the CSAE website: Abigail Barr, Marcel Fafchamps and Trudy Owens, '*Non-governmental organizations in Uganda: A report to the Government of Uganda*'. The panel labour market surveys in Ghana and Tanzania are designed to capture movement between jobs so that the sources of lifetime earnings can be measured. The household data collection in Ethiopia is a panel that, for a subset of the sample, can trace households over the period from 1989 to 2004. It provides a unique, long-term panel data set to analyse the changes in socio-economic conditions and welfare over the last 15 years, and has resulted in more than a dozen Ph.D. dissertations for Ethiopian and non-Ethiopian students, more than 50 papers in journals and collections, and has informed rural development policy advice to the Ethiopian government and international agencies.

The CSAE continues to participate in an extensive range of firm-level studies. In Ghana, seven rounds of a firm and labour market survey were carried out from 1992 to 2003, providing a dataset spanning twelve years from 1991 to 2002. A survey of Tanzanian firms was conducted in 1999 that followed up firms first interviewed in the early 1990s. This data allows an analysis of the impact of the reform programme

in Tanzania on its manufacturing sector. During the current year a follow-up survey in Nigeria has been conducted in collaboration with UNIDO.

CSAE staff are available to discuss their work by phone or by email - contact details can be found in the current Research Summary, obtainable from the Publications Office.

The Centre also produces a Working Paper Series, operates a programme of lunch-time seminars on Tuesdays and Wednesdays during term, and runs workshops and conferences. Further information on these activities can be found on CSAE's website at <http://www.csae.ox.ac.uk/>. Key data sets which the Centre has been responsible for collecting are also available on the website.

For general enquiries please telephone + 44 (0)1865 271084, or email [csae.enquiries@economics.oxford.ac.uk](mailto:csae.enquiries@economics.oxford.ac.uk)

For information regarding publications please telephone + 44 (0)1865 271084, or email [csae.publishing@economics.oxford.ac.uk](mailto:csae.publishing@economics.oxford.ac.uk)

#### *Activities and Publications of Fellows*

DAVID ANDERSON, Lecturer in Lecturer in African Studies and a Research Fellow at St Antony's. His research this year was dominated by the ESRC/AHRB project on the transnational consumption of *khat*. Preliminary findings were presented at the Royal Society in July, as part of 'National Social Science Week'. Other seminars took place in London, Oxford, Leicester and Manchester. The final report for the project was delivered in June. A book, *The Khat Controversy* (Berg), will be published in 2006.

Anderson's major publication of the year was *Histories of the Hanged: Britain's Dirty War in Kenya and the End of Empire* (WW Norton & Weidenfeld & Nicolson). Lectures were given to launch the book in London, hosted by the Royal Africa Society, in Seattle, where the lecture at the Seattle University Law School was filmed for C-SPAN's 'Book Show', and in Nairobi, where the venue was the Institute Francais. A public debate on the book attracted a full house to the auditorium at the British Council's new premises in Nairobi. Among the numerous radio and television broadcasts featuring the book was an item on Sky News, a discussion on Laurie Taylor's 'Thinking Allowed' for BBC Radio 4, and a special programme recorded for Kenya National Television. Further public lectures on the book were held at The British Library, the Royal United Services Institute, the Africa Centre, and Blackwells, Oxford.

Four other publications appeared during the year: 'Massacre at Ribo Post', was published in the *International Journal of African Historical Studies*, 35:3 (2004); 'Registration and rough justice' came out in a collection of essays, *Masters, Servants, and Magistrates in Britain and the Empire, 1562-1955* (University of North Carolina Press), edited by Douglas Hay and Paul Craven; the *Journal of*

*Contemporary History*, 39:2 (2005) carried an article on Kenyan nationalism and party politics; and *History Today* (February 2005) reported on the unburied remains from the Mau Mau war.

During the year Dr Anderson gave a plenary lecture to the Anglo-American Historical Conference in London, joined the Advisory Board of the Getty Project at the British Empire & Commonwealth Museum in Bristol, accepted nomination to the African Panel of the British Academy, and became an External Examiner for the M.Sc. degree in African Studies at Edinburgh University.

After three years as a Research Fellow of St Antony's, Dr Anderson will take up a post as University Lecturer in African Politics from September 2005, with a Fellowship at St Cross College.

WILLIAM BEINART Professor of Race Relations and Fellow of St Antony's College, chaired the University African Studies Committee, was Director of the new African Studies Centre in its first year, has been involved in establishing the African Environments Programme with the Oxford University Centre for the Environment, convened the St Antony's biennial Antonian conference on Africa, and co-convened a workshop with African Studies at Princeton under the Oxford Princeton link. He gave papers at the University of Cambridge, University of Leiden, the European Society for Environmental History conference in Florence, at Princeton and at seminars and conferences in Oxford. Together with Social Policy, he convened a seminar series on Contemporary South Africa. He visited South Africa and Botswana for research on environmental history and submitted, with Lotte Hughes, the manuscript for an overview book on Environment and Empire to Oxford University Press. Publications arising from the Nuffield Foundation-funded research project on prickly pear were: William Beinart and Karen Middleton, 'Plant Transfers in Historical Perspective: A Review Article' *Environment and History*, 10 (2004), 3-29; Karen Middleton and William Beinart, 'Cactus Pear as Dryland Fodder: Ambovombe Farm, Madagascar and Wellwood Farm, South Africa Compared, c.1920-1950', *Journal of Agrarian Change* 5, 2 (2005), 251-280. Research on this project, as well as a Wellcome-funded veterinary history project, is continuing.

NEIL CARRIER, Junior Research Fellow in African Studies, spent most of the last year furthering his research on the ESRC project on the substance *khat/miraa* alongside David Anderson. This involved meeting members of the UK's Somali population in London, Manchester and Cardiff, as well as a month's fieldwork in Kenya. He has also built up a *khat* library at St Antony's College, collecting together much published and unpublished material on the substance, revised his thesis with a view to publication, has four articles forthcoming (one entitled 'The Need for Speed' soon to be published in the journal *Africa*), and organised a workshop, held at St Antony's in December 2004, called 'Chewing Things' that examined various chewable substances from a comparative perspective. He has now been awarded an ESRC postdoctoral fellowship, and will be based at St Antony's for a further year writing articles, devising research projects, and con-

ducting further research on the theme of psychoactive substances in Africa.

PROFESSOR PAUL COLLIER, Professorial Fellow and Director of the CSAE, is currently writing *War and Peace: Futures for the Bottom Billion of Mankind*. This is planned to pull together and popularize his research of recent years. He started new research on the political economy of oil-rich democracies, and on explaining the shortfall in African growth, while continuing his work on conflict.

During the year he visited Kenya, Nigeria, Chad, Zimbabwe, South Africa and Tanzania. He was a Senior Advisor for the Prime Minister's Commission for Africa, and for the World Bank, and a *Professeur Invite* at CERDI. He continued to direct the Centre for the Study of African Economies.

He gave keynote addresses to the General Assembly of the United Nations on 'development and security'; to the Annual Conference of the Government Economic Service, on 'the economics of conflict', to the Inaugural Conference of the Stanford Institute of International Studies, on 'governance and democracy'; to the African Economic Research Consortium, on 'why Africa needs a big push'; and to the French Economics Association (AFSE), on 'Governance and Growth in Africa'. He gave the Annual Bradford Development Lecture, and addressed the Annual Conference of the African Development Bank.

He published papers in *Oxford Economic Papers*, the *Economic Journal*, the *Journal of African Economies*, and the *Journal of Conflict Resolution*, and the chapter on Conflict in the Copenhagen Consensus volume, *Global Crises, Global Solutions*.

DR ANKE HOEFFLER is a research officer at the Centre for the Study of African Economies and a research fellow at St. Antony's. Her main research interests are in the area of the economics of conflict and political economy. Her research is sponsored by the ESRC.

During the past academic year she gave paper presentations in Oxford, Nairobi, Copenhagen, Berlin, at the LSE and at the Royal Economic Society Conference held in Nottingham. Policy advisory talks were given at the Prime Minister's Strategy Unit and at a UN workshop in New York. Co-authored papers with Paul Collier were published in *Oxford Economic Papers*, the *European Economic Review* and in the *Journal of Conflict Resolution*. Currently the research team is working on a chapter of the forthcoming new edition of the *Handbook of Defence Economics*. Most recent paper (co-authored with Paul Collier): 'Military Expenditure in Post-Conflict Societies', *Economics of Governance*, forthcoming.

DR LOTTE HUGHES, is Junior Research Fellow, who completed her Modern History D.Phil. here in 2002, is in the final year of a three-year research post. This has involved researching and co-authoring with William Beinart a commissioned environmental history of the British empire for Oxford University Press. She has taught 'Environment and Empire' as an option taken by Masters students attached to this and other colleges. In Hilary Term, she organised and chaired the weekly African

Studies Seminar series at St Antony's.

Lotte has continued to pursue research interests arising from her doctorate, on land claims being brought by the Maasai of Kenya. An article, 'Malice in Maasailand: The historical roots of current political struggles', was published in *African Affairs*, 104/415 (April 2005). The subject has become highly topical, as debate rages in Kenya on the legacy of land alienation for European colonial settlement. Palgrave Macmillan will publish a book based on her dissertation later this year, under the same title: *Moving the Maasai: A colonial misadventure*. Also forthcoming in 2005 is a chapter on the construction of Maasai ethnic identity since the 1880s, to be published in the fourth edition of George de Vos and Lola Romanucci-Ross (eds) *Ethnic Identity: Problems and prospects for the twenty-first century* (AltaMira Press, CA).

With William Beinart, she advised the organisers of this year's Oxford Amnesty lecture series, which was on the subject of land rights. She introduced one of the speakers she recommended (Romeo Saganash, a First Nations lawyer from Canada), and has been invited to contribute a reply to Richard Leakey to the published collection of lectures. Papers on the disease implications of the Maasai moves and on reparations in Africa were presented respectively at a veterinary science conference at the Wellcome Unit in June, and to the African Antonian Conference (Gaudy) the following week.

DR DAVID JOHNSON, University Lecturer in Comparative and International Education (Developing Countries) has been awarded a grant from the Oppenheimer Trust to examine the changing nature of higher education in South Africa and its relationship to the global knowledge economy. He is organising an international seminar on higher education on behalf of UNESCO-UNEVOC which will be held in Bonn later this year and will present the keynote address to the conference in which the role of higher education in Africa's regeneration will feature largely. He has presented two seminar papers on the topic of higher education in Africa and has published a review of two volumes on the subject in the journal, *African Affairs*. Dr Johnson has assembled, in response to a call issued by the Department for International Development (DfID), a research programme consortium, which includes the Association for the Development of Education in Africa (ADEA), the University of the Cape Coast, Ghana, and the Forum for African Women Educationalists (FAWE), in Kenya. If successful, the research programme consortium will carry out comparative policy research, aimed at providing governments in Africa and South Asia with cost effective and sustainable policy choices for strengthening the quality of their educational systems.

Dr Johnson is editing (with Peter Mitchell of St Hugh's College), six 'fact and file' reference volumes on Africa aimed at secondary schools in the United States of America. These volumes will be published later this year.

ABDUL RAUFU MUSTAPHA, University Lecturer in African Politics and Kirk-Greene

Fellow in African Studies, has this year completed the Nigerian leg of the United Nations Research Institute for Social Development (UNRISD) sponsored study of ethnic structure and public sector governance. UNRISD has offered a book contract for an expanded version of the report. He has also spent time working as Senior Researcher for the West Africa section of the Centre for Research on Inequality, Human Security and Ethnicity (CRISE). In particular, he has been evaluating the effectiveness of the institutions and policies designed to manage ethnic inequalities in Nigeria. In collaboration with other colleagues in CRISE and their affiliate institutions in West Africa, Dr Mustapha has been engaged in the planning of a survey of ethnic attitudes in Ghana and Nigeria, which will be conducted in July and August, 2005. He has also been administering the M.Phil. in Development Studies course at Queen Elizabeth House as Course Director and has been appointed to serve on the Scientific Committee of the Council for the Development of the Social Sciences in Africa (CODESRIA). This committee is responsible for mapping out the research agenda of the Council.

His publications this year include: 'The State of Scholarship & the Future of Learning in Nigeria', *Humanitas*, 6 (2), 2005: 'Identities, Democracy and Hegemony in Africa', in G. Williams, (ed.), *Labour and Politics in Africa and Asia: Essays Presented to Bjorn Beckman*, (Centre for Research and Documentation, Kano) 2005: 'Ethnic Structure and Public Policy in Nigeria', *UNRISD Research Report*, 2005.

PROFESSOR TERENCE RANGER, Emeritus Fellow attended and spoke at conferences on 'Heritage' at Livingstone, Zambia in July 2004; in Harare in August at the establishment of the Zimbabwe/Aluka committee for the digitisation of documents on the liberation struggle; in Stockholm in November where he received the Tucholsky Award on behalf of Yvonne Vera; at the Westminster University Media workshop on February 2005 where he spoke on 'The rise of Patriotic Journalism in Zimbabwe'; in Windhoek in March 2005 where he participated in the Aluka regional meeting; at the University of Zimbabwe in March 2005 where he contributed to its 50th anniversary celebrations by giving a lecture on its first turbulent ten years; at the University of Toronto in April 2005 where he delivered a seminar in honour of the late Yvonne Vera, 'The Meaning of Urban Violence. The case of Bulawayo'; at the Centre of West African Studies in Birmingham in May 2005 where he summed up at a conference on 'Cultural Nationalism and Social Critique'; and at the Oriental Studies Centre in Berlin in May 2005 where he gave a lecture in their World History series, entitled 'Reclaiming the African City: the World and the Township'.

At the UK African Studies Conference in September 2004 Professor Ranger was awarded the title of Distinguished Africanist.

He published four articles and book chapters during the year – on asylum/home office narratives; on indigenous peoples and religious change; on historiography and literature in Zimbabwe; and in a collection on *Tradition and Agency*, edited by

Ton Otto and Poul Pedersen.

*Other Members Associated with African Studies*

Dr Olutayo Adesina, was a Senior Associate Member and African Visiting Fellow, sponsored by the Rhodes Chair of Race Relations, for 2004-5. He focused on a research project titled 'Profits and Power: the Anatomy of Indian Entrepreneurship in Southwestern Nigeria 1900-2004'. This work explores the underlying bases of economic and social change in Nigeria over time asking how groups within that milieu contribute to and or develop strategies to cope with change. It evaluates the roles, relevance and significance of Indian immigration and entrepreneurship within the economy and society of Southwestern Nigeria, as well as the social relationships between Indians and the Yoruba. Dr Adesina presented aspects of this work at the African Studies Seminar, St Antony's College, and at the Centre for West African Studies, University of Birmingham. The preparation of the manuscript for the book is now at an advanced stage. He gave general papers on Nigerian politics and history at the School of Oriental and African Studies, London (October 2004), British Gas, Reading (March 2005), African Studies Centre, Cambridge University (March 2005) and the African Studies Conference, Oxford (June 2005). Dr Adesina is exploring a possible academic linkage between the African Studies Centre and the Department of History, University of Ibadan.

Dr Deborah Bryceson, an associate of the African Studies Centre, completed the editing of a book entitled *African Urban Economies: Viability, Vitality of Vitiation?* to be published by Palgrave Macmillan. She spent time writing articles on the interactive impact of famine and HIV/AIDS on Malawi rural farming households as well as working on a DfID-supported comparative study of rural transport patterns in Zambia, Ethiopia and Vietnam. She continues to pursue her long-term interest in African deagrarianization. Over the course of the year she presented papers in Nairobi, Addis Ababa, Morogoro, Durban, Leiden, Oxford, Reading and London.

Aninka Claassens was a Senior Associate Member of St Antony's College from May to July 2005. She has worked on land rights in South Africa for 25 years. She is currently contracted by the Legal Resources Centre, a human rights legal NGO in South Africa to co-ordinate research relevant to a legal challenge to the constitutionality of the recently enacted Communal Land Rights Act. While at St Antony's she refined and developed arguments about the Act's impact on women and presented a seminar on this for the African Studies and Social Policy series; an article will be published in the South African legal journal *Acta Juridica* during 2005. She presented a seminar for the African Studies History seminar at Basel University which focussed on the impact of the Act on chiefly power, looking particularly at the case study of the Makuleke community. She also gave a paper at the Antonians

conference. During her time at St Antony's Aninka has been developing a research proposal concerning a longer term case study into the nature and content of land rights in a rural area in South Africa, in particular looking at processes and levels of decision making about land.

Alex Duncan has been a Senior Associate Member since 2002. His work on the political economy of policy change in developing countries has continued. He has been involved throughout the year in designing a programme to encourage economic growth in the non-oil sectors in Nigeria. The programme, which will be funded by the UK government's DFID, will support a range of interested parties within the Nigerian government and outside, including in the private sector, the research community and NGOs. He also reviewed a programme that is intended to promote the efficient and equitable functioning of commodity markets in the same country. In the autumn, he led a study of the political economy of development and conflict in Yemen. He gave seminars at Imperial College, Reading University and in Oxford (Department of Educational Studies). With four colleagues, he has set up a company, the Policy Practice, to combine theory and practice in applying political economy approaches to development problems. He continues as Visiting Professor in Agricultural Development at Imperial College, and has become a trustee of Save the Children UK.

John Githongo is a Senior Associate Member from April 2005 to March 2006. Formerly he was the Permanent Secretary in the Office of the President of Kenya in charge of Governance and Ethics. During his first term at Oxford he established a collaborative relationship with Transparency International – addressing a board meeting of the global movement early in the year. He delivered the Annual African Studies lecture at St Antony's in June on 'Phase Two of the Fight Against Corruption in Africa: Taking on the Politics'. In May he delivered a paper on challenging corruption during a Wilton Park conference on the 'Commission for Africa: Implementing the Findings'. He addressed the East Africa Association in June and in the same month chaired a meeting in London of global anti-corruption actors. He is writing a book on African Political Economy.

Deborah Lavin, Senior Associate Member, has continued her research into the history of water access, policy and use in South Africa based on British and South African historical records. She delivered papers at two conferences: 'Irrigation, Innovation and insolvency' at a Transdisciplinary Conference on the History of Water in Africa (held in cooperation with the International Water History Association) at North-West University, Gauteng, South Africa and 'Britain, Alexander Hamilton and the Federal Idea' at a study conference commemorating Immanuel Kant and Alexander Hamilton held at the Centre for Studies on Federalism, Turin, Italy. Both papers have been published.

*Programme for the St Antony's African Conference 27-29 June, 2005*

Southern African History I: National Histories, Nationalist Histories & Patriotic History: Professor Colin Bundy (SOAS) 'Narrating the nation? Post-apartheid South Africa and its historians'; Professor Terence Ranger (St Antony's) 'Patriotic History in Zimbabwe after Jonathan Moyo'; Professor Saul Dubow (University of Sussex), 'Bringing Power Back into the Centre: Neglected Themes in South African History.' Chair: Professor William Beinart (St Antony's).

Higher Education in Africa: Dr David Johnson (St Antony's) 'Consolidating gains, propelling development: higher education in Africa'; Professor Olutayo Adesina (Ibadan University) 'The Challenges of Teaching History in Twentieth Century Nigeria: A Retrospective Analysis'; Professor Peter Katjavivi (Namibian Ambassador to the Benelux States and former Vice Chancellor of the University of Namibia); Mr Mark Robinson (Council for Education in the Commonwealth & St Antony's). Chair: Professor Colin Bundy (SOAS).

'Commission for Africa, the G8 and Africa' - discussion led by Professor Paul Collier (World Bank and St Antony's).

Southern African History II: Dr Elizabeth Elbourne (McGill University) 'Imperial networks and the Politics of Aboriginal Identity in the early nineteenth century: the Cape Colony, New South Wales and Upper Canada'; Dr David Maxwell (Keele University) 'Missions and Missionaries in Twentieth Century Southern Africa'; Professor Liz Gunner (University of KwaZulu/Natal) 'South African Radio Drama'. Chair: Professor Terence Ranger (St Antony's).

HIV/AIDs in Southern Africa: Dr Deborah Bryceson (Leiden University) 'Risking Death for Survival: Peasant Responses to Famine and AIDs in Rural Malawi'; Dr Ted Rogers (Jesuit Missions) 'Peer Education for Youth against AIDs in Zimbabwe'; Hugh Macmillan (St Antony's) 'HIV/AIDS in Zambia: the International Impact of the Epidemic in the 1980s'. Chair: Dr Jocelyn Alexander (Development Studies/Linacre College).

Southern African History III: Environmental History: Professor William Beinart (St Antony's) 'African Environmental History and the African Environments Programme at Oxford'; Dr Karen Brown (Wellcome Unit for the History of Medicine) 'Environmental History and the History of Science in South Africa.' Chair: Dr Patricia Daley (Jesus College, Oxford).

African History: Dr Lotte Hughes (St Antony's) 'Reparations: a colonial legacy'; Dr David Anderson (St Antony's) 'Nationalism revisited: nation-building fifty years on'; Professor Olutayo Adesina (Ibadan University) 'Oil and Corruption in Nigeria'. Chair: Professor E.S. Atieno Odhiambo (Rice University).

African Development: Dr Ian Goldin (World Bank) 'Africa's Economic Challenges'; Professor Robert Rotberg (Harvard University) 'Good and Bad Governance in Africa'; Professor Peter Katjavivi (Namibian Ambassador to the Benelux States), 'Personal reflections on the current negotiations between the ACP group

states and the EU within the framework of the Cotonou agreement'. Chair: Professor Paul Collier (St Antony's).

Southern African History IV - a. Reappraising Key Events in South African History: Dr Iain R. Smith (Warwick University) 'The British Concentration Camps of the South African War'; Dr Jeremy Krikler (University of Essex), 'The 1922 Rand Revolt'. b. Recent African Politics – Dr Lungisile Ntsebeza (University of Cape Town) 'The Resurgence of Traditional Authorities'; Dr Luvuyo Wotshela (University of Fort Hare) 'Resource Control and Patronage Politics in the ex-homeland Ciskei, South Africa'. Chair: Dr David Maxwell.

African Politics Panel I: Dr Raufu Mustapha (St Antony's) 'Assessing African Democratization'; Dr Adekeye Adebajo (University of Cape Town) 'Nigeria and South Africa: Prophets of Africa's Renaissance?'; Dr Sara Rich Dorman (University of Edinburgh) 'Studying African Politics in the UK: Is there an "Oxford school"?'. Chair: Dr David Anderson (St Antony's).

Southern African History V: New perspectives on the Apartheid Era: Simonne Horwitz (St Antony's), 'Hospitals and Health: the History of Baragwanath'; Genevieve Klein (St Antony's), 'The Anti-Apartheid Movement and the ANC'; Julian Brown (St Antony's), 'Analysing Violence in the Apartheid Era'; Sasha Polakow-Suransky (St Antony's), 'Israel and South Africa'. Chair: Dr Lungisile Ntsebeza (University of Cape Town).

1. African Politics II: Professor Dr Daniel Bach (Science Po, Bordeaux) 'Regionalism in Africa: legacies and prospects'; Professor Andrew Apter (UCLA) 'A Genealogy of Nigerian National Culture'; Professor Olufemi Vaughan (State University of New York) 'New Research Perspectives on Traditional Political Structures in Africa'. Chair: Dr Raufu Mustapha (St Antony's).

2. Agrarian issues in Southern Africa: Professor Bill Kinsey (Vrije Universiteit, Amsterdam) 'A Generation of Land Reform in Zimbabwe: The Impact on Livelihoods and Welfare'; Aninka Claasens (Legal Resources Centre, South Africa) 'Land rights and chiefly power: The impact of recent South African laws in historical perspective'; Dr Jocelyn Alexander (Linacre College, Oxford), 'Land and the State in Zimbabwe.' Chair: Dr Lotte Hughes (St Antony's).

1. The Transition in South Africa - James Myburgh (St Antony's), 'Mbeki and Mugabe', Marcelle Dawson (St Antony's), 'New Social Movements in South Africa'; Dr Ruth Hall (University of Western Cape), 'Land Reform in South Africa'; Dr Susan Arndt (Zentrum für Literaturforschung, Berlin) 'White Myths, What Masks? The "Racial Turn" and Conceptions of Whiteness in literatures from Africa'; Dr Ivor Chipkin (SAM, St Antony's), 'Democratic Discourses in South Africa'. Chair: Dr David Johnson (St Antony's).

2. Conflict in East and North-East Africa - Dr Douglas Johnson (James Currey) 'The Sudan: One Peace, Many Wars?'; Dr Patricia Daley (Jesus College, Oxford) 'Masculinity and violence in Central Africa: Towards an understanding of conflict

in Burundi'; Dr James Morton (HTSPE Ltd) 'Conflict Management in Sparse Societies - Are 'imperial' solutions unavoidable?'; Dr Christian Webersik (University of Asmara) 'The Need for Regional Integration in the Horn of Africa: The Case of Eritrea.' Chair: Professor Wendy James (St Cross College, Oxford)

## ASIAN STUDIES

### **The Asian Studies Centre**

This year the Centre welcomed Dr Ian Neary on to its Management Committee. Dr Neary is Nissan Lecturer in the Politics of Japan and came here from the University of Essex. Otherwise there have been no changes to the Governing Body members attached to the Centre.

There has again been a varied programme of academic activities through the year. In Michaelmas Term a special lecture was organised jointly with the Contemporary China Studies Programme and Merton College: this was one of a series of three given by Professor Stanley Lubman (University of California-Berkeley School of Law) and his topic was 'Looking for law in China: themes and issues in Western scholarship'. A special seminar on the theme of 'Integration, governance and the economic and social transformation of Asian economies' was given by Geert van der Linden and Shamshad Akhtar (both of the Asian Development Bank) and Dr Jenny Corbett (St Antony's).

In Hilary Term a special seminar was given by Dr John Wong (University of Sydney) on the subject of 'Evangelism and Chinese nationalism: shaping Sun Yatsen's political ideas while he was a student in Hong Kong, 1883-1892'. A two-day workshop was also held on the topic of 'Ageing in Asia'. This was organised jointly with the School of Interdisciplinary Area Studies and the Oxford Institute of Ageing, the convenors being Professor Roger Goodman, Dr Sarah Harper of the Institute of Ageing and Professor Vivienne Shue. In session one on the demographic and social setting, Dr George Leeson (Institute of Ageing) and Professor Elisabeth Croll (SOAS) spoke on 'General patterns of ageing in Asia', the first on a demographic perspective and the second on a socio-cultural perspective. In session two on the experience of old age in Asia, Dr Sarah Harper spoke on 'Understanding ageing and old age', Dr Penny Vera Sanso (Birkbeck College) on 'Experiences in, not of, old age: a South Indian example', and Dr Aris Ananta (ISEAS, Singapore) on 'Ageing and opportunity by ethnicity and religion in Indonesia'. Session three on intergenerational relations in Asia comprised a paper by Dr Charlotte Ikels (Case Western University) on 'Filial piety in crisis?: the impact of economic reform on intergenerational relations in Asia' and one by Dr Philip Kreager (Institute of Ageing) on 'Ageing and daughter preference: comparative perspectives from Indonesia'. In session four on the economics and social policy

of ageing in Asia, Roddy McKinnon (International Social Security Association) spoke on 'What do we mean by the economics and social policy of ageing?', Professor John Campbell (University of Michigan) on 'The economics and social policy of ageing in Japan', and Dr John Round (University of Leicester) on 'The economic marginalisation of post-Soviet Russia's elderly population and the failure of state ageing policy: a case study of Magadan city'. Session five on longevity and the culture of old age in Asia consisted of papers by Dr Alex Kalache (WHO) on 'Health and increasing longevity in developing countries', Professor Judith Farquhar (University of Chicago) on 'Living long in changing times: Beijing, Yangsheng, 2003' and Dr Ruth Campbell (University of Michigan) on 'Changing perceptions of ageing in Japan'. The discussants were Professor Barbara Harriss-White, Dr Elisabeth Schröder-Butterfill, Professor Yoshio Maya, Dr Rachel Murphy, Dr Christopher Davis, Dr Mark Rebick, Anna Boermel and Teresa Smith (all based in Oxford).

In Trinity Term, Dr Joao M. Saldanha (Timor Institute of Development Studies) spoke on 'East Timor: postwar reconstruction and economic development', Anwar Ibrahim (SAM, St Antony's and former Deputy Prime Minister of Malaysia) gave a special lecture on 'The modernity of southeast Asian Islam', Professor Hyung Gu Lynn (University of British Columbia) spoke on 'Mass media in current North Korea-Japan relations' and Aidan Foster Carter (Leeds University) on 'Inter-Korean relations: sunshine or sunset?'. Raimon Panikkar was prevented by illness from giving a special lecture on 'The challenge of intra-religious dialogue in the 21<sup>st</sup> century', and instead Andrea Andreotti showed the first part of his award-winning film on Mr Panikkar's life 'The Art of Living' and he and Fr Murray Rogers answered questions on his life and teaching.

Also in Trinity Term, a one-day workshop was organised jointly with Queen Elizabeth House on 'Post-Tsunami Asia: Early warning, relief, reconstruction and peace process'. The convenors were Dr Peter Carey (Asian Studies Centre and Trinity College), Dr Joao M. Saldanha (Timor Institute of Development Studies and QEH) and Professor Barbara Harriss-White (QEH). In session one, Professor John McCloskey (University of Ulster) spoke on 'Further disasters and early warning system in the region'. Session two on the topic of relief comprised papers by Professor Georg Frerks (Wageningen University) on 'The politics of aid in relief in northeast and south coast of Sri Lanka', Simon Harris (QEH) on 'Sri Lanka and the humanitarian merry-go-round' (read by Barbara Harriss-White) and Dr Joao Saldanha on 'Matching relief and damage in Aceh: an observation'. In session three on 'Reconstruction', Dr Eva-Lotta Hedman (QEH) spoke on 'Post-tsunami displacement and reconstruction in Aceh, Indonesia' and Professor Yuvi Thangarajah (Batticaloa University, Sri Lanka and Sussex University) on 'Rebuilding the northeast and south coast of Sri Lanka from scratch'. In the final session on 'The peace process' the speakers and their topics were: Dr Jonathan Goodhand (SOAS) on 'A reversal of peace process in post-tsunami Sri Lanka?', Professor

Yuvi Thangarajah on 'Post-tsunami and peace process in Sri Lanka, Aguswandi (TAPOL) on 'Post-tsunami peace dialogue in Aceh: an Acehnese and NGO perspective', Riefqi Muna (RIDEP, Jakarta and Cranfield University) on 'Post-tsunami peace dialogue in Aceh: a view from Jakarta' and Dr Kirsten Schulze (LSE) on 'Tsunami, the Free Aceh Movement (GAM) and the peace process'.

### **South Asian Studies Programme**

The Director, Dr David Washbrook, organised the weekly South Asian History Seminar in all three terms. In Michaelmas term, Dr Joya Chatterji (LSE) spoke on 'Graveyards and ghettos: Muslims in West Bengal, 1947-67', Dr Soumyen Mukherjee (University of Sydney) on 'Images and realities: nineteenth-century Calcutta in Bengali literature, 1818-1910', Professor T. Mizushima (Tokyo University) on 'From Mirasi to Patta: changes of social grammar in South India between 1770s and 1870s', Dara Price (Balliol) on 'The illusion of omnipotence: revenue administration and the "Punjab Tradition" in the nineteenth century', Yasmin Khan (St Antony's) on 'Out of control? Understanding partition violence', Hayden Bellenoit (St Antony's) on 'Missionary education, knowledge and North Indian society, c. 1880-1915', Professor Christopher Fuller and Haripriya Narasimhan (LSE) on 'Globalisation, information technology and the middle class in Chennai (Madras)' and Professor Peter Robb (SOAS) on 'Children, emotion and identity: views from the Blechyndens' Calcutta diaries (1790-1822)'.

In Hilary Term, Dr Imre Bangha (Oriental Institute) spoke on the topic of "'Gupala and Jan": to what extent was Muslim influence on Krishna literature accepted in the 18<sup>th</sup> century?', Dr Kim Wagner (University of Cambridge) on "'Roguish and vagabond communities" - thuggee and the "criminal tribes" in early 19<sup>th</sup> century India', Professor B.R. (Tom) Tomlinson (SOAS) on 'Rational explanations and irrational acts: the partition of India revisited', Alexander Morrison (All Souls) on 'Indian history from a Russian perspective: two empires in comparison', Dr Margret Frenz (St Cross) on 'Goans on the move: transformations of a community' and Dr Nandini Sinha Kapur (Delhi University) on 'Historiography and regional state formation in Mewar (Southern Rajasthan): AD 7<sup>th</sup> to 15<sup>th</sup> centuries'. There were also PRS presentations in Weeks 6 and 7: Daniel Russell (St Antony's) spoke on 'Nehru and democracy', Megha Kumar (Balliol) on 'Savarkar on Gender', Sohini Banerjee (St Cross) on 'Women in literature: reflections of changes in their status in the socio-political arena, 1860-1914', and Sundeep Kidher (Keble) on 'The Indian experience in the Caribbean – an introduction'.

In Trinity Term, Professor Shelley Walia (Panjab University and Rothermere American Institute) spoke on 'The multi-cultural imaginary: problematizing globalization, dialogic nation and diaspora', and Aparna Vaidik (JNU, New Delhi) took as her topic 'On the history of the Andaman Islands'. There were also PRS presentations in Weeks 1 and 2: Meeto Malik (Balliol) spoke on 'Questioning communalism in Punjabi history', Michael Collins (St John's) on 'Culture and empire in the early

twentieth century', Sumita Mukherjee (Keble) on 'Indian technical students in Britain from the late nineteenth century to 1947', and Munish Dayal (St Anne's) took as his topic 'On the historiography of the Sikhs'. Also in Trinity Term Dr Washbrook sponsored a discussion event organised by Vanita Sharma (D.Phil. candidate at St Antony's). Entitled 'India and Pakistan: prospects for peace', Ms Sharma was pleased to have as guest speakers both Mrs Shashi Kumar (First Secretary of the Indian High Commission) and Mr Zahid Masrullah (First Secretary of the Pakistani High Commission). Panel discussants were Ms Sharma and three other members of the Joint Indo-Pak Peace Delegation.

### **The Nissan Institute of Japanese Studies**

The opening ceremony for the Nissan Institute took place in late September 1981, which means that late September 2005 will mark the start of our 25<sup>th</sup> year. Needless to say, we are planning a number of special events during 2005-6 and at least one new initiative to commemorate this milestone. The special events will include lectures by distinguished scholars in the field of Japanese Studies (including the Inaugural Lecture by our now not-so-recently elected Nissan Professor of Modern Japanese Studies, Roger Goodman) and others who have made significant contributions to Japan and Anglo-Japanese relations. The new initiative will, if all continues to go smoothly with the mountains of paperwork required, be the approval by the University of a new taught postgraduate course in Modern Japanese Studies, to commence in Michaelmas Term 2007. Further information about both will be available on our website in early October, along with details of the Nissan Seminars and Japanese-style *kenkyukai* that Roger Goodman and Ian Neary are organizing for the new academic year.

As of July 2005 Jenny Corbett will formally begin a joint appointment with the Australian National University, spending nine months each year there as Professor and Executive Director of the Australia-Japan Research Centre before returning to Oxford for the three months of Trinity Term. Naturally, we would have preferred to have her with us for at least two terms each year, if not for all three, but such was not to be. Perhaps the England and Wales cricket team will enjoy greater success v. Australia this summer.

So our academic staff now numbers 4.25 in the way such matters are calculated these days: Ann Waswo (University Lecturer in Modern Japanese History and Institute Director), Roger Goodman (Nissan Professor of Modern Japanese Studies and a specialist in the social anthropology of Japan), Mark Rebeck (University Lecturer in the Economy of Japan), Ian Neary (University Lecturer in Japanese Politics) and – at 0.25 – Jenny Corbett (Reader in the Economy of Japan).

Jane Baker remains the Institute Secretary, and Izumi Tytler continues as Librarian of the Bodleian Japanese Library. Kaori Nishizawa is the Nissan Instructor of Japanese.

In addition to the seminars listed below, the Institute joined with the Russian and Eurasian Studies Centre and the European Studies Centre in co-sponsoring a lecture by Dr Makoto Onaka on 'The Baltic States and Japan: An Historical Perspective' on 3rd February, and it lent financial support to a conference on 'Ageing in Asia' organized by the Asian Studies Centre, the Oxford Institute of Ageing and the School of Interdisciplinary Area Studies on 18 and 19 February.

### *Seminars*

Michaelmas Term 2004: Dr Peter Hill, 'The Matsuoka-kai of Kabuki-cho: profile of a contemporary *yakuza* group'; Professor Fumio Nagai, 'Japanese foreign policy towards Southeast Asia since the end of the Cold War'; Dr Lola Martinez, 'Hollywood genealogies: or, the curious case of Kurosawa and the "Rashomon technique"'; Mr Tomoki Kuniyoshi, 'Britain and the question of Japan's security, 1947-1951'; Dr Malcolm Trevor, 'Is Japanese business changing? A historical and political view'; Professor Akiko Yamanaka, 'Japan's role in international peace-building efforts'; Dr Jenny Corbett, 'Where has all my money gone? Policy towards cross-border electronic finance in the APEC region'; Professor Akira Wakisaka, 'Family-friendly companies in Japan'.

Trinity Term 2005: Mr Ulrich Strauss, 'Our unexpected, talkative Japanese POWs in WW II'; Dr Benjamin J. Goold, 'Idealizing the other: Western images of the Japanese criminal justice system'; Dr Naoko Shimazu, 'Commemorating the war dead in the Russo-Japanese War'; Mr Leon Wolff, 'The relational litigant: litigation and public policy in Japan'; Dr Omi Hatashin, 'Refusing to surrender: Lance Corporal Yokoi Shoichi in Guam, 1945-1972'.

Our academic visitors during all or part of the past year were: Dr Sachi Hatakenaka, MIT Industrial Performance Centre, Cambridge, Massachusetts; Dr Omi Hatashin, Peace Studies Association of Japan; Professor Tessei Matsuzawa, Tokyo Women's University; Professor Naoki Mitani, Graduate School of Economics, Kobe University; Professor Fumio Nagai, Graduate School of Law, Osaka City University; Professor Hirofumi Nakano, Department of International Relations, University of Kitakyushu; Professor Hiroko Nonami, Department of Socio-Cultural Studies, Otemae University, Hyogo; Professor Akira Wakisaka, Faculty of Economics, Gakushuin University, Tokyo; Dr Leon Wolff, Faculty of Law, University of New South Wales, Australia; and Professor Akiko Yamanaka, United Nations University, Tokyo. Also associated with the Nissan Institute was Dr Makoto Onaka, Obirin University, Tokyo.

The following books were published during the year in the Nissan Institute/RoutledgeCurzon Japanese Studies series: Yusaku Horiuchi, *Institutions, Incentives and Electoral Participation in Japan: Cross-level and Cross-national Perspectives* (2005); Aurelia George Mulgan, *Japan's Interventionist State: the Role of the MAFF* (2005).

### *Activities and Publications of Fellows*

PROFESSOR R.H. BARNES, Faculty Fellow and Professor of Social Anthropology, served as Sub-Warden from January. He conducted research in East Timor in August 2004. He gave a talk on 'Social Anthropological Background to the Genetic Distribution between Flores and Timor, Indonesia' to a Wissenschaftliches Kolloquium 2005 at the Medizinische Hochschule Hannover, Institut für Humangenetik, Hannover, Germany on 18 March, and another on 'An Outbreak of Violence in Eastern Adonara, Indonesia in 1934' to the annual conference of the Association of South East Asian Studies in Essex, UK on 30 April. His publications include 'On the Margins of the Middle Class: Becoming Middle Class in Rural Eastern Indonesia', *Asia-Pacific Forum* 25 (2004), 'Keragaman dan Persatuan Masyarakat di Witihamo, Adonara' (Diversity and Unity of the Population of Witihamo, Adonara), *Jurnal Antropologi Indonesia* 74 (2004), 'Indigenous Use and Management of Whales and Other Marine Resources in East Flores and Lembata, Indonesia', in Nobuhiro Kishigami and James M. Savelle, eds, *Indigenous Use and Management of Marine Resources*. (Senri Ethnological Studies no. 67) Osaka: National Museum of Ethnology (2005), and 'Hongi Hinga and its Implications: A War of Colonial Consolidation in the Timor Residency in 1904', *Bijdragen tot de Taal-, Land-en Volkenkunde* 161: 1: (2005).

PROFESSOR LOUIS CHA, Honorary Fellow, continued as Dean of Arts and Humanities at Zhejiang University in Hangzhou, China, where he holds the Chair in History and Literature. In the course of the year he was appointed Commander des Arts et Lettres by the French Government, and also honoured by the University of Cambridge which conferred an Honorary D. Litt. on him.

DR JENNY CORBETT, Faculty Fellow and Reader in the Economy of Japan, is a specialist in current macro-economic policy issues in Japan and in Japanese banking and finance. She has also written on financial systems in economies in transition and on the Asian financial crisis of 1997 and her current research interests include developments in and regulation of electronic finance and the liberalisation of trade in financial services in the Asia Pacific region. During calendar 2004, she was Sub-Warden of the College. She resigned that position in January 2005 to take sabbatical leave at the Australian National University in Canberra. In September 2004, she co-organised the annual conference in Tokyo on the Japanese economy run by the National Bureau of Economic Research (NBER), the European Institute for Japanese Studies (EJIS) at Stockholm University, the Centre for International Research on the Japanese Economy (CIRJE) at Tokyo University and the Centre for Economic Policy (CEPR) in London. Following that conference, she took part in the conference of the Economic and Social Research Institute (ESRI) of the Japanese Cabinet Office on Japanese economic recovery. In October, she attended and chaired a session at a conference on corporate governance that marked the completion of a European project on that topic by the Stockholm School of Economics. In November she took part in a seminar at the College at which two

speakers from the Asian Development Bank addressed issues of the importance of governance in development in the Asian region and acted as discussant for the papers. During the year she also completed the final report of a funded research project on electronic finance in the APEC region which had been supported by the Australian Department of the Treasury and the APEC Finance and Development Project. During her sabbatical leave in Hilary and Michaelmas Terms she has made several trips to Japan to take part in meetings on subjects ranging from the treatment of electronic commerce in the WTO negotiations on trade in services to a 1.5 track dialogue on agricultural issues between Australian and Japanese academics and policy makers. In June, she helped organise a seminar on trade facilitation issues and securing supply chains in international trade. The seminar was held in the Australian pavilion at the Aichi International Expo and was connected by internet videoconferencing to participating sites in 6 locations around the Asian region. She maintains her position on the editorial board of the *Journal of the Japanese and International Economies* and is also a Research Fellow of the Centre for Economic Policy Research (London) and a Research Associate of the Centre on Japanese Economy and Business at Columbia University (New York). In August 2004, her pending appointment as the Executive Director of the Australia-Japan Research Centre at the ANU was announced and she will take up that position at the end of her sabbatical period.

DR DAVID FAURE has been on leave in Hong Kong during this academic year and will continue to be so until August 2006.

PROFESSOR ROSEMARY FOOT is the Sir John Swire Fellow in the International Relations of East Asia and Senior Tutor of St Antony's until September 2005. Since October 2004 she has given presentations at the universities of Brasilia, Exeter, Hong Kong, London School of Economics and at Oxford and she has also spoken at the European Commission, Brussels, and the Royal Institute of International Affairs (Chatham House) in London. She helped with the selection of the Hong Kong Swire scholars and Chinese Senior Associate Members during a visit to Hong Kong in December 2004. Publications this year include two articles, the first entitled 'Collateral Damage: Human Rights Consequences of Counter-terrorist Action in the Asia-Pacific', *International Affairs*, 81:2 March, 2005, and 'China's Regional Activism: Leadership, Leverage, and Protection', *Global Change, Peace and Security*, 17:2, June 2005. Later this summer, she will publish 'Human Rights and Counter-terrorism in Global Governance: Reputation and Resistance', *Global Governance*, 11:3, Summer 2005. She continues to research on the sustainability of the human rights norm in the anti-terrorist era, on US-China relations, and on China's policy towards the Asia-Pacific. During the calendar year 2006, she will be on sabbatical leave, and between January and June will take up a visiting fellowship with the International Security Program at the Belfer Center, Kennedy School of Government, Harvard University.

MR ADRIAN FU was honoured during this year by being elected a Foundation

Fellow for his support for Asian Studies at St Antony's through the Wai Seng Senior Research Scholarship.

PROFESSOR ROGER GOODMAN, Professorial Fellow and Nissan Professor of Modern Japanese Studies, spent much of the academic year setting up the newly-formed School of Interdisciplinary Area Studies. This School brings together the social science activities of African, Brazilian, Chinese, Japanese, Latin American, Mexican and Russian and East European Studies and includes many of the Fellows of St Antony's. His personal research activity centred mainly around generating publications out of the period of sabbatical he spent in Japan during the previous year. Results of this activity included a jointly-edited volume entitled *The 'Big Bang' in Japanese Higher Education: The 2004 Reforms and the Dynamics of Change* (Transpacific Press, Melbourne). He also published an article on higher education reform in the UK, written originally for a Japanese audience, under the title 'From a Public to a Private Good: Higher Education Reform in England at a Turning Point'. Among the institutions at which he gave seminars or public lectures on his work during the year were: University of Cambridge; Institute of Education, London; Hong Kong University and Harvard University.

DR NANDINI GOOPTU, Faculty Fellow and University Lecturer in South Asian Studies, continues her research on the social and political consequences of economic structuring, globalisation, transformation of the experience of work, and urban labour market changes in India, and in particular their implications for democratic politics, governance, communal conflict and urban violence. With a case study of Calcutta jute mill workers, she is investigating the impact of 'informalisation' or 'casualisation' of labour on changing political perceptions, identities and social relations of urban working class men, women and youth. She has also embarked on a case study of civil servants in the state of West Bengal and their experience of the contraction of public employment and the reorientation of the role and functions of the state under liberalisation. Her book *The Politics of the Urban Poor in Early-Twentieth Century India* has been issued by Cambridge University Press this year in paperback. She is co-editing (with Professor Douglas Peers, University of Calgary) the India volume of the *Oxford History of the British Empire* (Oxford University Press), for which she organised a conference in Oxford last summer.

DR ERIC HOTUNG, continues as Foundation Fellow.

DR IAN NEARY, Faculty Fellow and University Lecturer in the Politics of Japan, joined the Nissan Institute in September 2004 and spent the first half of the academic year acclimatising himself to life in St Antony's and Oxford after his move from Essex. He spent the second part of the academic year in the much more familiar context of the Department of Law, Kyushu University where he is working on a political biography of the human rights activist and socialist party MP, Matsumoto Jiichiro. He has given papers in a number of settings including Kyushu University, Kobe Gakuin University and Oxford Brookes University. In addition,

he was invited to take part in a seminar organised jointly by the United Nations University and Chuo University in Hakone, Japan in March 2005, on the overall theme of 'The UN and Japan: Political and Legal Analyses of UN Peace Activities', where he presented a paper entitled 'Japan and the United Nations: taking human security seriously'. His paper on 'Democracy and Human Rights in Post Cold War Asia' will soon be published in Jean Blondel, Takashi Inoguchi and C S Ahn, eds, *Democracy in Asia*.

DR MARCUS REBICK, Faculty Fellow and Nissan Lecturer in the Economy of Japan, is Director of Asian Studies at St Antony's College. He was a speaker at a Hilary Term conference on Ageing in Asia that was organised by Professors Roger Goodman and Vivienne Shue. He published *The Japanese Employment System: Adapting to a New Economic Environment* (Oxford University Press) and the article 'The Myth of the Middle-Mass Society: Inequality and Emerging Divisions in Japanese Society', in *Asia Pacific Forum* (Academia Sinica). He has been editing, and organising papers for a volume of collected papers that he is co-editing with former Junior Research Fellow Ayumi Takenaka on the subject of the changing Japanese family. This will be published by Routledge next year. He is a member of the Editorial Board of the *Journal of the Japanese and International Economies* and continues to serve as editor of the *Nissan Institute Occasional Papers Series*.

PROFESSOR VIVIENNE SHUE, Leverhulme Professor of Contemporary Chinese Studies and Director of the Contemporary China Studies Programme, published two papers this year, both in Chinese. One of these, 'Studying Contemporary Chinese Politics' (*Dangdai Zhongguo Zhengzhi Yanjiu Fangtan*), which was written in the form of an extended interview with former Visiting Fellow Ren Junfeng (of Fudan University in Shanghai), appeared in the widely-read Hong Kong journal *Twenty-first Century* (*Ershiyi Shiji*, No. 86, 2004). The other, 'The Social Discourse on Charity in Modern China: Its Syntax and Idioms' (*Xiandai Zhongguo You Guan Cishan de Shehui Huati: Yüfa he Guanyongyü*) was published by the Shanghai Academy of Social Sciences in a volume titled *Cishan: Guan'ai yü Hexie* – part of a research series on China's transitional society, under the general editorship of Professor Lu Hanlong. In January she delivered (to an unexpectedly packed hall) a lecture in the University's Contemporary China Seminar series titled 'On Political Legitimacy in China Today, or "How Could So Many Americans Be So Dumb?"' The lecture reviewed some common understandings of the factors that had led to the Bush victory in the recent U.S. presidential election in order to explore and re-evaluate some of the fundamental sources of political legitimacy upon which the current government in China still has to draw. Professor Shue worked with Professor Roger Goodman (Head of the School of Interdisciplinary Area Studies) and Dr Sarah Harper (Director of Oxford's Institute of Ageing) in organising and convening in College a two-day conference (in February) on 'Ageing in Asia'. She made progress on co-editing (with Professor Christine Wong of

the University of Washington) a collection of research papers (growing out of a lively workshop held at Oxford last year) on problems of fiscal reform and social welfare provision in China today. She served on a number of faculty recruitment committees, including one to select a new University Lecturer in Chinese Business Studies who will be based, starting in the autumn of 2005, at Oxford's Said Business School. She participated in a Ditchley workshop on political change in China and its relations with the UK; continued to serve on the executive committee of *The China Quarterly*; and was honoured this year to join the European Fellowships Review Committee of the Chiang Ching-kuo Foundation for Scholarly Research at its working meeting in Prague.

PROFESSOR J.A.A. STOCKWIN, Emeritus Fellow, attended the Joint East Asian Studies Conference near Wakefield in September 2004. In November he spoke on Japanese Studies in the UK to a meeting of the Japan Society for the Promotion of Science Alumni Association at the Ashmolean Museum in Oxford. In January 2005 he spent ten days in Tokyo, conferring with several of his graduate students researching there. In April he attended the 13<sup>th</sup> Annual Japan Politics Colloquium at the University of Cambridge. In May he spoke on 'Japan and Asia' at the Geneva Centre for Security Policy in Geneva. Also in May he gave a lecture at the Oxford Japan Festival entitled 'Japan, 1962-2005: An Observer Looks Back'. During the year he published the following items: 'Opinion Column', *The Japan Journal*, 1:4 (August 2004); 'Negotiating the Basic Treaty between Japan and Australia, 1973-1976', *Japanese Studies* (Sydney), 24:2 (September 2004); 'Hantai tō ka, goyō seitō ka: seiji wa sono shimei o torimodoseru ka' (Opposition Parties or Client Parties? Can Politics be Put Back onto the Agenda?), in *Gendai nihon seitō shi roku* (Modern Japanese Political Party History), Tokyo, Daiichi Hōki, vol. 6; 'Governance, Democracy and the Political Economy of the Japanese State', in Glenn D. Hook (ed.), *Contested Governance in Japan: Sites and Issues* (RoutledgeCurzon); 'Education Links: Learning and Working Together', in *Australia-Japan Connections*, Aichi Expo Unit, Department of Foreign Affairs and Trade, Canberra. In November 2004 he was awarded the Order of the Rising Sun, Gold Rays with Neck Ribbon, by the Japanese Government.

DR STEVE TSANG (Antonian), Louis Cha Senior Research Fellow and University Reader in Politics, started this academic year on sabbatical leave. He went to Taipei under the auspices of the Taiwan Studies Programme to conduct research for a biography of Chiang Kai-shek. In Taiwan his host was the Institute of Modern History at the Academia Sinica. In addition to working on the voluminous Chiang papers at Academia Historica, he gave lectures and seminars at various institutions. At the Academia Sinica, he gave two lectures, on 'Putting Taiwan's Relations with Mainland China in Historical Context' and 'Chiang Kai-shek and the Republic of China's Policy towards the United Kingdom in the 1950s'. At the National Chengchi University and at Academia Historica he presented essentially the same paper at two separate seminars: 'A critical assessment of Chiang Kai-

shek's policy of nation building while resisting Japan'. At the National Defence University he gave two papers, on 'China, Taiwan and the United States: A Stable Triangle?' and 'If China Attacks Taiwan'. At the Chinese Council of Advanced Policy Studies (CAPS), he presented a paper on 'Should Taiwan take the China threat seriously?' During his stay in Taipei he also made presentations at three international conferences, one on Chiang Kai-shek and the Huangpu Academy, one on Chiang Kai-shek's Japanese connections, and the last on relations between China and Taiwan during the Cold War. Upon his return to Oxford in Hilary Term he launched the Pluscarden Programme for the Study of Global Terrorism and Intelligence. He also gave the following special lecture, seminar or conference papers in the rest of the academic year: 'China in the World 1945-89' as part of the 'International Relations during the era of the Cold War' lectures at Oxford University; 'China and Taiwan' in the St Antony's Parliamentary Seminars on Conflict Resolution; 'China and Taiwan: Can a military conflict be avoided' at the Military Commentators Circle'; 'The Impact of the US Presidential Elections on the War on Terror and US Relations in Asia' at the Royal United Services Institute for Defence Studies Taiwan Roundtable; and 'Taiwan's Changing Security Environment' at the Harvard-SOAS Conference on 'The First Chen Shui-bian Administration' in Annapolis. He also took part in briefing the High Commissioner elect for Australia, Helen Liddell, prior to her taking up office in Canberra, and testifying on China's relations with the outside world at the US-China Security Commission of the US Congress. His publications in the year include: 'Putting Chinese Unity and the Relations between Taiwan and Mainland China into a Historical Context' in Günter Schucher & Margot Schüller (eds), *Perspectives on Cross-Strait Relations: Views from Europe* (Hamburg: Institut für Asienkunde); entries on Sir Alexander Grantham and on Sir Mark Young in the *New Dictionary of National Biography*; 'Why the EU Arms Embargo Should Stay', *Far Eastern Economic Review*, March 2005; 'Hong Kong's timid pursuit of democracy', *New Statesman*, 1 January 2005; and 'European Values, Multi-polarity and the EU Arms Embargo Against China' which appears as a dialogue with the Finnish Foreign Minister Erkki Tuomioja, and was published under the heading 'Pitaisiko EU:n kumota asevientikielto Kiinaan' in *Ulkopöitikka (The Finnish Journal of Foreign Affairs)*, Issue 2 of 2005. In the course of the year he also completed a collaborative volume *If China Attacks Taiwan: Waging War and Counting Costs* for publication with Routledge, and wrote two chapters of a new book *In Search of Good Governance: The Administrative Officers of Hong Kong*, for publication with I.B. Tauris. The latter is the last major publication he intends to write about Hong Kong.

DR DAVID WASHBROOK, Reader in Modern South Asian History and Director of the South Asian Studies Programme, published an article entitled 'South India 1770-1840: the colonial transition' in *Modern Asian Studies* 38:3 (2004). He attended the American Asian Studies conference in Chicago in April, and gave a paper on the topic of 'Another India: notes towards the history of the present' at

the Universities of Chicago, Wisconsin and Michigan. In the College he held the positions of Dean and Tutor for Admissions for the whole year and will continue to do so next year.

DR ANN WASWO, Faculty Fellow and Nissan Lecturer in Modern Japanese History, is Director of the Nissan Institute. She convened the weekly Nissan seminar in Michaelmas and Trinity Terms and initiated planning for the Institute's upcoming 25<sup>th</sup> anniversary celebrations in 2005-6. In April she spoke on 'Myths of Rural Conservatism in Modern Japanese History' at the Weatherhead East Asian Institute, Columbia University and the Reischauer Institute of Japanese Studies, Harvard University. She continues as Senior Editor of *Japan Forum*, the journal of the British Association for Japanese Studies, and member of the International Advisory Board of *Social Science Japan Journal*. It is possible that the project to revise the College Statutes in which she became involved during her stint as Sub-Warden will soon come to a satisfactory conclusion.

#### *Visiting Fellows and Other Attachments in Asian Studies*

Dr Ruth Barnes is a Senior Associate Member of St Antony's and a member of the Asian Studies Centre Management Committee. She is research cataloguer of textiles at the Ashmolean Museum and curator for the Ashmolean Museum's Inter-Religious Exhibition Service. She attended the annual conference of the Association of South-East Asian Scholars in the UK in Exeter and presented a paper on the Ernst-Vatter-Collection of early Indonesian ethnographic material. She contributed to three seminars in the series 'Crossing Cultures – Crossing Time: The New Ashmolean', held in Trinity Term at the Khalili Research Centre. At the Ashmolean, she is currently preparing the exhibition 'Pilgrimage – The Sacred Journey' (planned for January to April 2006). Her most recent major publication is *Textiles in Indian Ocean Societies* (RoutledgeCurzon). She remains editor of the RoutledgeCurzon Indian Ocean Series.

Professor Judith Brown is a Professorial Fellow of Balliol College, Professor of Commonwealth History and member of the Asian Studies Centre Management Committee. She is Interviewer for the graduate students in Commonwealth History, many of whom are at St Antony's. She travelled to Australia in the Long Vacation of 2004 to speak at the biennial conference of the Association for Asian Studies in Canberra. From there she went to Armidale, Sydney and Melbourne to lecture. In September 2004 she went to Washington for her usual annual meeting of the Kluge Scholars' council in the Library of Congress. In April 2005 she went to Calcutta to lecture at the opening of a new Gandhi Studies Centre at the University of Calcutta, at the invitation of two Antonians, Professor Surnajan Das and Dr Suparna Goptu. In February she attended a meeting of the Indo-British Round Table held in Yorkshire (venturing out of the London area for the first time), which had been delayed because of the election of a new government in India. She is currently working on a book on the South Asian Diaspora for CUP. She remains a

Governor of the School of Oriental and African Studies, London and of Bath Spa University College and of Sherborne School for Girls, Dorset. She remains a Trustee of the Charles Wallace (India) Trust, of which she will be chair in 2006, the twenty-fifth anniversary of its foundation. In this academic year the new *Oxford Dictionary of National Biography* was published: she was associate editor for all the nineteenth and twentieth century items in this associated with the Indian subcontinent, and remains as a consultant on this area as the dictionary is constantly updated.

Dr Peter Carey is Laithwaite Fellow of Trinity College and a member of the Asian Studies Centre Management Committee. During his 2003-4 stay in East Timor he was commissioned by the Ministry of Foreign Affairs & Cooperation of the Democratic Republic of Timor-Leste (RDTL) to research and write a Sectoral Investment Programme report for the International Donor Community on the funding requirements and diplomatic priorities of the RDTL government for the five-year period 2004-5 to 2009-10. A short published report on the recommendations appeared in *The World Today* (July 2004) under the title 'Diplomacy on a Shoestring'. He also published a paper on 'Whither Burma?' in *The Word* (Dublin). He presented seminar papers on 'East Timor under Indonesian occupation, 1974-99' at the University of Bristol and on 'The Security Council and war: the case of East Timor' at the Department of Politics in Oxford. In June he was co-convenor of a conference on 'Post-Tsunami Asia: early warning systems, relief, reconstruction and the peace process in Aceh and Sri Lanka' at St Antony's College. In April he was awarded the Independence Medal (Second Class/Silver) by the government of East Timor for services to the nation, in particular the establishment of the National Centre for Physical Rehabilitation, Becora, Dili. During the year he has given regular interviews and commentaries for broadcasts on contemporary developments in Southeast Asia.

DR ELISABETH SCHRÖDER-BUTTERFILL took up her three-year British Academy Post-doctoral Research Fellowship at St Antony's College in March 2004. Her research is concerned with old-age support in Indonesia, particularly the role of family and community networks in shaping older people's vulnerability. In 2004 and 2005 she undertook follow-up field research in the Javanese community first visited in 1999, in order to examine how older people's networks adapt to common crises, such as loss of a spouse or child, illness or cessation of work. In July 2004 she organised an international workshop in Indonesia entitled 'Old-age Vulnerabilities: Asian and European Perspectives' and is editing a special issue of the journal *Ageing and Society* arising from that. She gave papers at conferences in Singapore, Indonesia, the Netherlands and the UK, and acted as discussant at a conference on Ageing in Asia, which took place at St Antony's in February 2005. Her publications in the past year include a co-edited book (with P. Kreager) called *Ageing Without Children*, published by Berghahn; a chapter in that book entitled 'Adoption, patronage and charity: arrangements for the elderly without children in East

Java'; 'Inter-generational family support provided by older people in Indonesia' in *Ageing and Society* 24(4); and 'Actual and *de facto* childlessness in old age: evidence and implications from East Java, Indonesia' (with P. Kreager) in *Population and Development Review* 31(1). She is a Research Associate at the Oxford Institute of Ageing, an Affiliated Research Fellow at the International Institute of Asian Studies at Leiden University and co-convenor of the Development Studies Association Study Group on Ageing and Development.

Dr Janice Stargardt is a Member of the Management Committee of the Asian Studies Centre, St Antony's College, Senior Research Fellow (Readership level) in the Department of Geography and Fellow, Tutor and Director of Studies in Geography and Archaeology, Sidney Sussex College, University of Cambridge. She is also Director of the interdisciplinary Cambridge Project on Ancient Civilisation in South East Asia. In December 2004-January 2005, she was on fieldwork in Hong Kong, the Philippines and Thailand, where the tsunami struck the western side of her research area around Trang, affecting ongoing research on the environmental and archaeological history of the Kra Ecotone. With Thai members of this research project, she became involved in relief efforts to help local schools provide some normality in the lives of affected children. In May 2005 she was elected UK representative on the newly established International Expert Group on Space Technology and World Heritage Conservation, co-chaired by UNESCO and the Chinese Academy of Science. Her publications in 2004-5 include 'Holocene Sea Levels and Palaeoenvironments, Malay-Thai Peninsula, Southeast Asia', (co-authored), *Holocene*, in press due 2005-6; 'Reconstructing the Ancient Landscape of South Thailand by Means of Remote Sensing', (co-authored) invited paper, Conference on Remote Sensing Archaeology, Beijing October 2004, published online by the *Institute of Remote Sensing Applications*; 'Chinese Silver Bullion in a Tenth-Century Indonesian Wreck' (co-authored), *Asia Major* (3rd Series), XV, I, 2002; translated into Chinese, 'Chenchuan yibao: yisou shi shiyi Chenchuan shuang de Zhongguo yinding,' in *Tang Yanjiu* (*Tang Studies* - Beijing University).

## EUROPEAN STUDIES

### The European Studies Centre

The European Studies Centre at St Antony's College is dedicated to the interdisciplinary study of Europe. It has particular strengths in politics, history and international relations, but also brings together economists, sociologists, social anthropologists and students of culture. We see ourselves as a meeting place and intellectual laboratory for the whole community of those interested in European Studies at the University of Oxford.

Beside its permanent Fellows, the Centre has Visiting Fellows from several Eu-

ropean countries, as well as research students from all parts of the world working on European affairs. We also participate in several collaborative international research projects. Seminars and workshops on a wide range of topics are held regularly at the Centre. These involve Oxford scholars from all disciplines and their counterparts from abroad, often with the participation of research students. A number of special lectures and international conferences, bringing both leading academics and distinguished practitioners to Oxford, are offered to a wider audience under the auspices of the Centre.

The Centre was established in 1976 with a generous grant from the Volkswagen Foundation, and therefore celebrates its thirtieth anniversary in the academic year 2005-6. It is housed in a handsome Victorian house at 70 Woodstock Road which contains a large seminar room, Centre office, common room and workrooms. The seminar room has a small reference library. The main library holdings on Europe are housed in the main College library, where there is an extensive collection of books and periodicals relating to European politics and recent history. A selection of current European newspapers is held in the common room.

At its original founding, during the Cold War, the Centre was called the West European Studies Centre. To recognise the changes that followed the end of the Cold War, and the collapse of the artificial geopolitical division of the continent into 'West' and 'East', the Centre was re-named the European Studies Centre in 1990. Increasingly, the affairs of the post-communist states of central, eastern and south-eastern Europe have come to be studied in this Centre. However, we continue to work closely with colleagues in the Russian and Eurasian Studies Centre in respect of eastern Europe. We have a special programme devoted to south-eastern Europe, now entitled South East European Studies at Oxford. This also concerns itself with Turkish affairs, in close co-operation with colleagues in the Middle East Centre. The European Studies Centre therefore aspires to study the affairs of the whole of Europe and of Europe as a whole.

For more details, including information on individual Fellows and the current programme, see <http://www.sant.ox.ac.uk/areastudies/European.shtml>.

Since he took over as Centre Director in 2001, Timothy Garton Ash has devoted some time to improving communication and co-operation between the University's many centres and institutions involved in European Studies. There is now an informal grouping, 'European Studies at Oxford', which brings together representatives of the European Humanities Research Centre, the European Studies Centre at St Antony's, the Institute for European and Comparative Law, the Maison Française, the Modern European History Research Centre, the Department of Politics and International Relations and the Russian and Eurasian Studies Centre at St Antony's. We prepare a consolidated termly programme of events, circulated by e-mail, and have a joint 'gateway' to European Studies on the University web site ([www.europeanstudies.ox.ac.uk](http://www.europeanstudies.ox.ac.uk)).

Members of the European Studies Centre Steering Committee are: Dr Othon Anastasakis (St Antony's), Prof. Vernon Bogdanor (Brasenose), Dr Andreas Busch (Hertford), Dr Jane Caplan (St Antony's), Mr Richard Clogg (St Antony's), Dr Martin Conway (Balliol), Prof. Richard Crampton (St Edmund Hall), Dr Paul Flather (Director, Europaem), Prof. Timothy Garton Ash (Director, European Studies Centre), Dr Oliver Grant (St Antony's), Dr Knick Harley (St Antony's), Dr David Hine (Christ Church), Dr Catriona Kelly (New College), Dr Jan-Werner Müller (St Antony's), Dr Kalypso Nicolaidis (St Antony's), Dr Alex Pravda (St Antony's), Dr David Rechter (St Antony's), Dr Philip Robins (St Antony's), Prof. Alexis Tadié (Director, Maison Française), Prof. Stephen Weatherill (Somerville), Dr Jennifer Welsh (Somerville), Dr Jan Zielonka (St Antony's).

This year's annual European Studies Centre lecture was delivered by HE Dr Bernard Bot, Minister of Foreign Affairs of the Kingdom of the Netherlands, on 1 December. The Netherlands held the presidency of the European Union at that time. The title of the lecture was: 'Great Game or European Fair Play?'. It was warmly received by the audience and engendered lively questioning. The traditional Centre Evening, with which we welcome our new Fellows and Associates in Michaelmas Term, was a panel discussion chaired by Prof. Timothy Garton Ash on 'Where on earth does Europe end?' with Prof. Norman Davies, Prof. Timothy Snyder and Dr Jan Zielonka. Another special event, on 28 October, was a discussion with Prof. Tod Lindberg, Prof. Timothy Garton Ash and Dr Kalypso Nicolaidis on 'When Mars met Venus: The crisis in transatlantic relations and the US elections'.

A well-attended speaker seminar entitled 'Europe: what kind of power' was convened by Dr Jan Zielonka in co-operation with the Maison Française and the Department of Politics and International Relations. Guest speakers included Timothy Snyder (Yale), Brigid Laffan (Dublin), Mabel van Oranje (Open Society Foundation, London), Gilles Andréani (Ministry for Foreign Affairs, Paris), André Sapir (Université Libre de Bruxelles) and Ivan Krastev (Centre for Liberal Strategies in Sofia).

Hilary Term saw a series of interesting seminars on 'The History of Work: German, European and Global Perspectives in the Modern Era', convened by Prof. Jürgen Kocka, the Stifterverband Visiting Fellow for this year, and Dr Jane Caplan. (Details below.) On 3 February, jointly with the Russian and Eurasian Studies Centre and the Nissan Institute for Japanese Studies, Prof. Makoto Onaka gave a special lecture on 'The Baltic States and Japan: A Historical Perspective', convened by Prof. Roger Goodman and Dr Joanna Kavenna, the Alistair Horne Visiting Fellow.

In the Easter vacation, European Studies at Oxford and the Rothermere American Institute hosted an international, interdisciplinary conference at the College on 'Europeanisation & Americanisation: Rival projects or Synonyms?'. Outside speakers included Karoline Postel-Vinay (CERI-Sciences PO, Paris), George Bermann (Columbia University), Elemer Hankiss (Hungarian Academy of Sciences), David

Ellwood (Bologna), Ivan Krastev (Centre for Liberal Strategies, Sofia), Mark Plattner (International Forum for Democratic Studies), Jacques Rupnik (Fondation Nationale des Sciences Politiques, Paris), Jonathan Zeitlin (University of Wisconsin), Stephen Gundle (Royal Holloway College, London), Mae Ngai (University of Chicago), Mary Nolan (New York University).

A one-day conference took place on 29 April hosted by the South East European Studies Programme on 'South East Europe; The EU's Next Enlargement?' convened by Dr Othon Anastasakis and Dimitar Bechev (further details below).

During Trinity Term, three very successful workshops were run by the Deakin Visiting Fellow, Monte dei Paschi Visiting Fellow and the Basque Visiting Fellow. These attracted high-profile speakers. Details are given below, under the Visiting Fellowship. Special lectures during Trinity Term were 'Hopes Unmet? Italian Society and Politics in a Decade of Decline' by Prof. Paul Ginsborg (Florence) and 'What chance of a free world?' by Prof. Timothy Garton Ash.

### *Activities and Publications of the Fellows*

DR OTHON ANASTASAKIS is Research Fellow and Director of the Centre's programme of South East European Studies at Oxford. Apart from his duties as Director he conducted his own research in the field of Turkish-EU politics, Greek foreign policy, democratisation in South East Europe.

During the academic year 2004-5 he delivered the following presentations and public lectures: 'The future enlargements of the European Union in the Balkans, Turkey and Ukraine,' keynote lecture in Prague June 2005; 'Europeanisation South East European Style,' keynote lecture at the 7<sup>th</sup> Annual Kokkalis Graduate Student Workshop, Harvard University, February 2005; 'Greek foreign policy: Challenges for the future,' keynote lecture at the Hellenic Club in Canberra-Australia, December 2004; 'Regional interaction and the spill-over effect in South East Europe' for the conference on 'The countries of South Eastern Europe on the path to EU membership: Opportunities for Australia', Victoria University, Melbourne December 2004; seminars on regional cooperation and civil society in South East Europe, National Europe Centre, The Australian National University, Canberra, December 2004; 'The Greek-Greek/Cypriot nexus: Two bonds and a third prospective one' in Conference on 'European Integration and Cyprus; Problems and Perspectives', University of Cyprus, November 2004; 'Cyprus after the referenda; Challenges ahead' Workshop on 'Investment and Finance in Northern Cyprus', Wolfson College, Oxford, October 2004; lecture on 'Cyprus and conflict resolution' at the European Institute of Public Administration, Maastricht, July 2004.

His publications have included: 'Europeanisation "South East European Style"; A Regional Challenge with Uncertain Outcomes' in *Brown Journal of World Affairs*, Watson Institute for International Studies, Brown University, Summer/Fall 2005 (forthcoming); 'Democratic Transition in Serbia and the Road to Europe; Two

Steps Forward, One Step Back' in Hayoz, Nicolas, Jesien, Leszek and van Meurs, Wim (eds) *Enlarged EU - Enlarged Neighbourhood. Perspectives of the European Neighbourhood Policy*, (Interdisciplinary Studies on Central and Eastern Europe, Vol. 2, ed. by Rolf Fieguth and Nicolas Hayoz), Bern: Peter Lang 2005, (forthcoming); 'EU policy of regional cooperation in South East Europe: The creation of a virtual reality' in *Fornet: CFSP Forum*, Volume 3, Issue 2, March 2005; 'Britain: An Ally of Turkey in Europe?' in *Insight Turkey*, Vol. 6, No 4, October-December 2004, and as 'Grossbritannien: Ein Verbündeter der Türkei in Europa?' in Giannakopoulos & Maras (eds) *Die Türkei-Debatte in Europa*, Vs Verlag für Sozialwissenschaften, Wiesbaden 2005; 'La Política del extremismo en Europa Oriental: una Reacción a la transición' in *Nacionalismos y Minorías en Europea Central y Oriental* Ruth Ferrero (ed.) Institut de Ciències Polítiques I Socials, Barcelona 2004. He also contributed articles and annual reports on the Balkan countries for the *Annual Register: A Record of World Events, 2004* and for *Regional Surveys of the World: Central and South East Europe*, Europa Publications.

In October 2004, the Foreign Affairs Committee at the House of Commons on the 'Western Balkans' invited him as a witness. His interview and memorandum 'The Western Balkans: The Role of the European Union and the Impact of Enlargement' are published in the *The Western Balkans: Third Report of Session 2004-5* Vol I & II, February 2005. He supervised D.Phil. and M.Sc. theses on South East European politics, EU and the Balkans, Turkey and the EU and was the assessor of a number of relevant theses submitted at the University.

Finally, with Dimitar Bechev, he was the convenor of a public conference on 'South East Europe: The EU's next enlargement' held on the 29 April 2005 at St Antony's College, Oxford. He was the convenor of the Hilary term seminar on South East European politics held at the European Studies Centre. He was also a co-convenor of a conference on 'European Integration and Cyprus: Problems and Perspectives', organised at the University of Cyprus in November 2004. He participated as researcher in the IBEU Commission funded project on Borders and Security in South East Europe and on the 'EU-Turkey' project funded by Volkswagen Foundation whose findings were presented and discussed in a Conference at the Galatasaray University in Istanbul in June 2005.

DR JANE CAPLAN is University Lecturer in Modern History. Her research interests continue to be divided between the history of identification documents and the history of National Socialism. She gave papers on various aspects of these projects at a colloquium 'Genèse et Transformations des Mondes Sociaux' at the École des Hautes Études en Sciences Sociales in Paris; a workshop on 'Police Museums and Expert Knowledge' at the European University Institute in Florence; at the 2004 annual meeting of the German History Society in London; and at faculty seminars in the universities of Oxford, Cambridge, and Liverpool. Her publications in the past year include 'Gabriele Herz: eine Jüdin in "Schutzhaft" im

Frauen-Konzentrationslager Moringen, 1936-1937', in Gisela Bock, ed., *Genozid und Geschlecht: Jüdische Frauen im KZ-System* (Campus-Verlag), and she was issue editor for *History Workshop Journal* 59 (spring 2005).

Her principal teaching commitment is to the M.Phil./M.Stud. programme in Modern European History, for which she taught four seminars over the year. She is also joint convenor of the History Faculty research seminars in Modern German History and in Modern European Social and Cultural History, and she collaborated with the Stifterverband Visiting Fellow, Professor Jürgen Kocka, in convening the ESC seminar on 'The History of Work: German, European and Global Perspectives'. She has also taken over the editorial co-ordination of *German Historical Perspectives*, the publication series of this annual seminar.

Among other activities in Oxford she has joined the Steering Committee of the Modern European History Research Centre and the Committee on Library Provision in History; organised a workshop on 'Gender and Citizenship in Modern Europe' at the MEHRC, under the auspices of the Oxford-Oslo programme; was on the planning committee of the ESC/Rothermere interdisciplinary conference on 'Europeanisation and Americanisation'; and is currently Chair of the Examination Board for the masters' programmes in Modern European History. Together with Dr E. Higgs of the University of Essex, she has organised a workshop on 'Technologies of Identification in Britain and the British Empire' which will take place in Oxford in September. Beyond Oxford, she will co-teach the summer seminar for faculty at the Center for Advanced Holocaust Studies at the US Holocaust Memorial Museum in June; and as well as her continuing journal editorships and consultancies, she has joined the editorial council of the *Jahrbuch für europäische Verwaltungsgeschichte* and the Fraenkel book prize committee.

MR RICHARD CLOGG, Senior Research Fellow, took part in a workshop on Greek-Turkish relations organised by Bilgi University in Istanbul in July. In the autumn he lectured in the United States under the auspices of the Onassis Foundation. Universities visited included Georgetown University, Harvard University's Dumbarton Oaks Byzantine Research Centre, Queens College of the City University of New York, Arizona State University at Tempe and California State University at Stanislaus and Sacramento.

In March 2005 he organised a workshop at the Centre entitled '“Bearing gifts to Greeks”: humanitarian aid to Greece in the 1940s'. Eleven speakers discussed aspects of the relief effort for Greece during and after the occupation. The workshop was linked to the fact that the Oxford Committee for Famine Relief, founded in 1942 and the precursor of Oxfam, was founded with the specific purpose of raising money to alleviate the devastating wartime famine in Greece.

Publications during the year included 'Enlightening “a poor, oppressed, and darkened nation”': some early activities of the British and Foreign Bible Society in the Levant', in Stephen Batalden et al, eds, *Sowing the word: the cultural impact*

of the *British and Foreign Bible Society 1804-2004* (Sheffield Phoenix Press); 'Some reflections on the history of the Greek diaspora' in Mikhalis Damanakis et al eds, *Istoria tis Neoellinikis Diasporas: erevna kai didaskalia* (Ergastirio Diapolitismikon kai Metanastefikon Meleton). His edited volume on the Greek diaspora was published in Greek translation as *I Elliniki Diaspora ston eikosto aiona* (Ellinika Grammata). He also wrote on Greece in the nineteenth century in *Scribner's Europe 1789-1914* and on the Greek War of Independence for the catalogue of an exhibition entitled *From Byzantium to Modern Greece 1453-1830. Hellenic Art in Adversity* organised in New York City by the Onassis Foundation and the Benaki Museum, Athens.

His 'Greeks bearing chairs: chairs bearing Greeks' in *Istoriographia tis neoteris kai synkhronis Elladas 1832-2002*, II (Kentro Neoellinikon Erevnon Ethnikou Idrymatos Erevnon) discussed the tendency of academic departments devoted to the study of modern Greece to self-destruct, while 'Following truth too near the heels' (*Oxford Magazine*, Eighth Week Michaelmas Term) attempted to explain the background to a curious outburst in 1973 by 'our man in Athens'. When one figures in papers released in the PRO under the thirty year rule then it is clearly time to retire which I am doing after fifteen very happy years at the College.

PROFESSOR TIMOTHY GARTON ASH is Director of the Centre, Professor of European Studies and Gerd Bucerius Senior Research Fellow in Contemporary History. As well as conducting the affairs of the Centre, his work in this academic year has focused on the afterbirth of his book *Free World*. Initially published by Penguin in the United Kingdom in summer 2004, this subsequently appeared in the United States, Canada, Germany, Spain, Poland and Italy. Prof. Garton Ash visited the countries in question, lecturing and meeting readers. In the course of these trips he lectured in Washington, Harvard, Stanford, Chicago, Berlin, Hamburg, Munich, Madrid, among others. He concluded from his European tours that the one thing all Europeans have in common is America.

In December 2004, he delivered the inaugural Adam von Trott Memorial Lecture, jointly sponsored by Balliol and Mansfield Colleges, on the subject: 'Are there moral foundations of European power?' In June 2005, he delivered the annual St George's Lecture in St George's Chapel, Windsor, on the subject: 'Europe: Freedom's friend or freedom's foe?' He also spoke in Paris at a colloquium to mark the 100<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the birth of Raymond Aron, in Bucharest at a ceremony to mark the 10<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the New Europe College, and in Warsaw at a conference to mark the 16<sup>th</sup> anniversary of *Gazeta Wyborcza*. He was instrumental, together with Prof. Mark Freedland of the Institute of European and Comparative Law and Prof. Paul Giles of the Rothermere American Institute, in bringing to fruition a large international, interdisciplinary conference on 'Europeanisation and Americanisation: Rival projects or synonyms?' which took place at St Antony's in April 2005. The papers of the conference will be published, a volume of which he is co-editing with Mark Freedland and Paul Giles. He also spoke at the World

Economic Forum in Davos.

Continuing his tradition of witnessing the velvet revolutions in central and eastern Europe, he flew to Kiev in December 2004 to witness the Orange Revolution in Ukraine. He described and analysed the Orange Revolution in an article co-authored with Timothy Snyder: 'Ukraine's Orange Revolution', *New York Review of Books*, Volume 52, Number 7, 28 April 2005. In 2005 he naturally devoted considerable time to the debate around the EU's proposed constitutional treaty and Britain's place in Europe. He writes a regular weekly column in *The Guardian*, which is widely syndicated in Europe, the Americas and parts of Asia.

DR OLIVER GRANT (Research Fellow) has continued to work on late nineteenth century German economic history. His first book *Migration and Inequality in Germany 1870-1913* is in proof and will be published by OUP in autumn 2005. At the moment his main research project is to examine the impact of science in Britain and Germany in the nineteenth century, for a second book, provisionally entitled 'Giant Steps: Science and Economic Progress in Britain and Germany 1850-1914'. In connection with this he has been working on German technical education. A point of interest is the importance of the incentive structures faced by educational institutions. These considerations were explored in a paper, 'German Technische Hochschulen as innovative businesses 1850-1914' which was presented at the LSE in October 2004. He has also worked on the impact of scientific discoveries on mortality in German cities. This showed that the decline of mortality owed more to public health measures and rising real wages and relatively little to increases in the effectiveness of medical intervention. A paper on this subject was given to a conference on German economic history in Berlin in September 2004, and a revised version was given to the Urban History Unit at Leicester in November under the title 'Oh doctor you're in trouble: doctors and mortality decline in German cities 1860-1914'.

This research has now moved on to consider the effect of scientific and technical education on economic development. In February and March 2005 he was a visiting scholar at Rutgers University and a paper on this topic was given there: 'Creating institutions for economic growth: German technical and vocational education 1850-1914'. More general considerations were explored in a paper entitled 'Why not a free market solution? Economic incentives and institutional performance in German higher education', which was given at an Oxford economics department seminar in June 2005.

In addition to these research activities, he has taught an advanced paper for the Oxford M.Phil./M.Sc. in Economic and Social History, 'Industrialisation in Europe, North America and East Asia since 1700' and prepared a paper on Interwar European Economic History which will be available as part of the same course in 2005-6. Outside academia he has written reports on the modern German economy for a City of London consultancy, Smithers & Co, and continued to run a 350-cow dairy farm in central Sussex.

DR KNICK HARLEY is University Lecturer in Economic History. The bulk of his time is currently occupied as the senior co-editor of the *Journal of Economic History*, the official journal of the Economic History Association.

His ongoing research involves the British industrial revolution and the international economy of the nineteenth century. During the past year he presented papers on the international meat trade in the fifty years before the first world war at the Fourth International Congress of Maritime History at the Ionian University, Corfu; the ESF-sponsored workshop in Market performance and the welfare gains of market integration in history at EUl, Fiesole; fifth World Cliometrics Congress held at Venice International University; and at the 2004 -5 Economic History Association in San Jose. He also presented a paper entitled 'Cotton Textiles and the Industrial Revolution: Competing Models and Evidence of Prices and Profits'. He has a contribution 'The Industrial Revolution' forthcoming in *The Encyclopaedia of World Trade since 1450*, edited by John J. McCusker

PROF. A.J. NICHOLLS is an Emeritus Fellow. He is conducting research for a book on Anglo-German relations, 1945-2001. He published 'Der Dritte Weg im Zeitalter des Kalten Krieges - einführende Überlegungen', in Dominik Geppert and Udo Wengst (eds) *Neutralität - Chance oder Chimäre? Konzepte des Dritten Weges für Deutschland und die Welt, 1945-1990* (R. Oldenbourg Verlag, Munich, 2005). On 5 November 2004 he delivered the Annual Lecture at the German Historical Institute in London on the Subject: 'Always good neighbours, never good friends?'. In February 2005 he addressed a seminar at the European History Research Centre in Oxford on 'Problems in Anglo-German Relations'.

DR KALYPSO NICOLAÏDIS has been on leave during the year on 2004-5. In the spring she was Vincent Wright Chair at Sciences-Po Paris where she taught a course on the European Constitution. She took advantage of her time in Paris to strengthen the links with various research centres in Paris (including Sciences-Po's European Center) both on behalf of the European Centre and of South East European Studies at Oxford. During the year she worked on her book on the European Constitution with co-authors Paul Magnette and Justine Lacroix - to be substantially revised after the referenda in France and in the UK. She also participated in several Oxford conferences including in April 2005 on 'Americanisation and Europeanisation'.

DR DAVID RECHTER is Research Fellow, University Research Lecturer, and Rachel Finkelstein Fellow in Modern Jewish History at the Oxford Centre for Hebrew and Jewish Studies continued his research on two fronts: on a synthetic history of the Jews of Habsburg Bukovina from the late-eighteenth century to the First World War, and on the politics of Jewish diaspora nationalism in the Austrian empire, with a particular focus on Galicia. In addition, he collected material for a source book that he is editing on Jewish Politics and the Jewish Question in nineteenth and twentieth-century Europe. Aside from regular teaching, examining and administrative duties, he was course coordinator for the M.St. in Jewish Studies and

Chairman of Graduate Examinations for the Faculty of Oriental Studies. As in the past two to three years, he continued his work on the Executive Council of the Leo Baeck Institute in London, the foremost international body devoted to the study of the history of German-speaking Jewry, as well as on the Committee of the British Association of Jewish Studies and the editorial board of the journal *Modern Jewish Studies*. In Hilary Term, he convened a seminar on Modern European Jewish History at the European Studies Centre. Speakers included Dr Tobias Brinkman and Dr Natan Meir (University of Southampton), Prof. Leah Hochman (University of Florida), Dr Lisa Silverman (University of Sussex), and Prof. Joshua Zimmerman (Yeshiva University). In Trinity Term, he convened with Professor R.J.W. Evans a Modern History Faculty seminar on East and East-Central Europe.

DR JAN ZIELONKA is Ralf Dahrendorf Fellow in European Politics. Last year he was director of the M.Phil. in European Politics and Society at the Department of Politics and International Relations and he taught the core course on European Integration. He organised a weekly seminar on 'Europe: what kind of power?' at the European Studies Centre. His own work has been concentrated on completion of his new book on the evolving nature of the enlarged European Union to be published by Oxford University Press in the spring of 2006. His publications in the past year include: 'The European Union's Policies Towards Russia,' in *Russia's Engagement with the West*, Alexander J. Motyl, Blair A. Ruble and Lillia Shevtsova, eds, (New York: M.E. Sharpe, 2005); 'Poland's Road to the European Union', *Journal of European Integration History*, Vol. 10, No. 2 (2004); Ania Krok-Paszowska, co-author, 'Democracy and Enlargement,' in *The Democratic Papers. Talking about democracy in Europe and beyond*, Paul Hilder, ed., (Brussels: the British Council, 2004). He also published newspaper articles in *NRC Handelsblad* and *La Vanguardia*. Zielonka gave talks at the London School of Economics and Political Science, the universities of Cambridge and Birmingham and the Royal Institute of International Affairs (Chatham House). He also addressed several conferences in the UK, Italy and Lithuania.

### **South East European Studies at Oxford**

In 2004-5 the South East European Studies Programme (SEESP) merged with the Programme on Contemporary Turkey (PCT) under the new name of South East European Studies at Oxford (SEESOX). The PCT was transferred from the Oriental Institute of the University of Oxford to the European Studies Centre. The programme and activities of the PCT include a visiting scholars programme for academics from Turkey in Oxford, lectures and conferences. Since January 2005 these activities have been administered and organised by South East European Studies at Oxford at the European Studies Centre. They have included the arrival of three scholars from Turkey (Arzu Ozturkmen and Haldun Gulalp from Bogazici University and Meyda Yegenoglu from METU University) and the organisation of seminars. In addition, the PCT organised a major international conference on Turkey at St

Antony's College in September 2004. Entitled 'Turkey's Engagement with Modernity: The Twentieth Century', the conference included 10 themed sessions, two keynote speeches and a lecture and concert organised by a well known Turkish musicologist. Altogether some 30 academics gave papers on a wide variety of subjects from international relations and security studies to Islam and nationalisms, urbanisation and education. A conference report is currently in production. The papers of the conference are being prepared for publication in an edited book. Other SEESOX events on Turkey have included a panel discussion in March 2005 on 'Turkey and the EU after 2004: a new beginning in the relationship?' with four invited speakers from the UK.

A number of well-known scholars and academics, including Kirsty Hughes, Paul Hockenros and Florian Bieber, delivered lectures and seminars on South East European politics and society in Michaelmas 2004. In Hilary 2005, SEESOX organised two seminar series: the first on 'South East European politics and society' with guest speakers from various disciplines. The second was organised in co-operation with the Department of Politics and International Relations on 'State building: Governance and Development under International Administrations' convened by Felix Martin, Minna Jarvenpaa and Dominic Baum. Minna Jarvenpaa was a Senior Associate Member at St Antony's, for the academic year 2004-5, sponsored by South East European Studies at Oxford.

In Trinity Term, SEESOX organised two very successful public conferences. The first, on 29 April, was entitled 'South East Europe: The EU's next enlargement' organised and sponsored by UACES; the conference was well attended and included some of the best known scholars in the field from Oxford, the UK the European Commission and academics from the Balkans. The conference dealt with the socio-economic, political and strategic impact of the next EU enlargement with Bulgaria, Romania and Croatia. From 17-19 June, SEESOX organised its annual symposium on Trans-nationalism in cooperation with the Kokkalis Program of Harvard University and funded by the Tsakopoulos Foundation. The symposium brought post-graduate students/scholars on South East European matters in Oxford for a three-day event. It started with a keynote speech delivered by Professor Thanos Veremis from the University of Athens. The symposium is a forum for academic debate on the history and politics of nationalism and transnationalism in South East Europe (post-communist Balkans, Greece, Turkey and Cyprus) exploring the patterns of inclusion and exclusion in the process of nation-state formation through the lens of transnationalism.

SEESOX publications for 2004-5 include the following: Occasional Paper No. 4/05 - Angelos Giannakopoulos and Konstadinos Maras, *Party Perspectives in the European Parliament on Turkey's EU Accession: An Empirical Study of Session Protocols of the European Parliament 1996-2004*; Occasional Paper No. 3/05 - Dimitar Bechev and Svetlozar Andreev, *Top-Down vs Bottom-Up Aspects of the EU Institution-Building Strategies in the Western Balkans*; Occasional Paper No.

2/04 - Othon Anastasakis; *Britain: An Ally of Turkey in Europe?*.

SEESOX participated for the second consecutive year in two international research projects funded by the European Commission and Volkswagen Foundation respectively. Finally, the scholars of South East European Studies were engaged in fund-raising for the continuation of the programme. Kalypso Nicolaidis and Philip Robins as Co-Chairs of SEESOX, Othon Anastasakis as Director, and Dimitar Bechev and Kerem Oktem as Research Assistants participated in many international conferences and meetings abroad delivering lectures, presenting projects and planning for the future.

### *The Basque Visiting Fellowship*

DR XABIER ARZOZ (Lecturer in Administrative Law at the University of the Basque Country) was this year's Basque Visiting Fellow. The central event of the fellowship was a workshop organised with the Basque Studies Society (Eusko Ikaskuntza) during Trinity Term on 'Respecting Linguistic Diversity in the European Union: Improvement or Standstill after the European Constitution'. The workshop took place on 24 and 25 May 2005 at the European Studies Centre with contributions from Patxi Juaristi (University of the Basque Country), François Grin (University of Geneva), Montserrat Guibernau (The Open University), Peter Hilpold (University of Innsbruck), Niamh Nic Shuibhne (University of Edinburgh) and Bruno de Witte (European University Institute). The Basque Fellow presented a paper on 'The protection of linguistic diversity through Article 22 of the Charter of Fundamental Rights of the European Union'. The different sessions were chaired by Paul Craig (St John's College), Katja Ziegler (Institute of European and Comparative Law) and the Basque Fellow. The papers will be edited as a book.

His publications during the past academic year include: 'Artículo 8', in I. Lasagabaster (ed.), *Comentario sistemático del Convenio Europeo de Derechos Humanos* (Civitas); 'La protección de la atmósfera', in I. Lasagabaster (ed.), *Derecho ambiental. Parte especial* (IVAP); 'Alternativas a la solución judicial de los conflictos competenciales en materia de defensa de la competencia', *Revista de Administración Pública*, 164 (May-August 2004); 'La diversidad lingüística en Navarra', in *Revista Vasca de Administración Pública*, 69 (II) (May-August 2004); 'Aproximación a la relación entre Estado y religión en el ámbito escolar en Alemania', in I. Lasagabaster (ed.), *Multiculturalidad y laicidad. A propósito del informe Stasi* (Pamplona, Lete, 2004); 'La aplicación descentralizada del Derecho de defensa de la competencia en Alemania', *Gaceta Jurídica de la Unión Europea y de la Competencia*, 234 (November-December 2004).

Specific publications based on research carried out directly in Oxford include: 'La relevancia del Derecho de la Unión Europea para la interpretación de los derechos fundamentales constitucionales', in *Revista española de Derecho constitucional*, 74 (2005); 'Die geschichtlichen Autonomien der Basken, Galizier

und Katalanen als Beispiel eines multinationalen “Quasi-Föderalismus” im Einheitsstaat’, in P. Pernthaler (ed.), *Die Entstehung des modernen Nationalitäten- und Minderheitenschutzes in Europa - Ein historisch-systematischer Überblick* (Wilhelm Braumüller, forthcoming); and two review articles in journals of administrative law. During his stay at Oxford he prepared a book on the impact of the EU Charter of Fundamental Rights.

#### *The Deakin Visiting Fellowship*

DR JULIAN MISCHI, this year’s Deakin Fellow, is Research Fellow in sociology at the French National Institute for Agricultural Research (INRA). His research focuses on working class politics in France and in the United Kingdom since the 1970s both in rural and urban environments. Alongside his specialisation on the history and the sociology of the French Communist Party, he has conducted comparative research on anti-European feelings in the French and British working-class and written several papers about the protest of the French hunters against European policy.

As a Deakin Fellow at the European Studies Centre, he organised, with Dr Sophie Duchesne, a workshop in May 2004 on ‘National Identity and Euroscepticism: A Comparison Between France and the United Kingdom’.

He also delivered a presentation on ‘Contemporary changes in working-class politics: the pro-countryside ‘hunters and fishers’ party’ in the seminar Theoretical debates on political parties applied to the French case, Politics Department, Oxford University (10 May). During his fellowship, he also co-ordinated a special issue of the French journal *Communisme* about the Communist Party of Great Britain and started an empirical survey on working-class attitudes towards the European Union based on in-depth interviews. The first results of his research about British Euroscepticism will soon be published in the French journal *Critique Internationale*.

He published during the year three articles in the French journal *Etudes Rurales*: ‘L’implantation du PCF. Bastions ruraux, bastions urbains’, ‘Etre communiste en milieu rural’ and ‘Un parti ouvrier en milieu rural’; December 2004, and one critical review in the *Revue Française de Science Politique* on Anthony Forster’s *Euroscepticism in Contemporary British Politics*, April 2005. He also wrote a paper ‘L’impact communautaire sur la politisation des classes populaires en milieu rural. Le cas des chasseurs de gibier d’eau’, which will soon be edited in a collective book on Europe and Nation States.

#### *The Monte dei Paschi di Siena Italian Visiting Fellowship*

DR STEFANIA BERNINI was the Monte dei Paschi Visiting Fellow for 2004-5. She graduated in history at the University of Florence and obtained her Ph.D. from Royal Holloway College, University of London. She has subsequently been a

research fellow at the Open University and taught both in Italy and in Britain. She is a correspondent for the Italian journal *Passato e Presente*.

Her research interests are mainly in the history of philanthropy, social policy and the family in Europe since the late nineteenth century. Her recent research concerned the relationship between work practices and the regulation of domestic life in the London Metropolitan Police and the Italian Carabinieri since the late nineteenth century. She is currently working on approaches to single motherhood in post-war Europe.

As a Monte dei Paschi Visiting Fellow at the European Studies Centre she organised a two-day workshop on 'Where is Italy Going? Problems and Prospects of a Resilient Democracy, 1994 – 2005'. The workshop brought together Italian and British scholars to discuss the political, social and cultural transformations undergone by Italy in the last ten years.

Her recent publications include 'Natural Mothers: Teaching Morality and Parentcraft in Post-War Italy', *Modern Italy*, (May 2004), 9; 'Interventions sur l'enfance en Angleterre et in Italie dans le second après-guerre', *Histoire & Sociétés, Revue Européenne d'Histoire Sociale*, (Avril 2003), 6; 'Protezione e controllo. Maternità e ideologia della famiglia nell'Inghilterra del secondo dopoguerra', *Passato e Presente*, (settembre-dicembre 2002), 57. During her time at St Antony's she has worked on the completion of two forthcoming works, *Individual Welfare and Family Life in Post-War Europe. Britain and Italy compared*, (Palgrave) and *Like tillers of the soil, and toilers of the sea: care and control in Edwardian London* (forthcoming).

#### *The Stifterverband Visiting Fellowship*

PROF. JÜRGEN KOCKA, Professor of History at the Free University of Berlin and President of the Social Science Research Centre Berlin, was the Stifterverband Visiting Fellow from 1 October, 2004 to 31 March, 2005. He has published widely on topics of German, European and North American history from the 18<sup>th</sup> century to the most recent time, particularly in the fields of the history of enterprise, employment and employees, labour and social movements, Max Weber, the bourgeoisie, as well as on World War I. He is interested in the comparative history of modern Europe with particular emphasis on problems of civil society. He is President of the International Committee of Historical Sciences and Member of the Berlin-Brandenburg Academy of Science, Academia Europaea and the Academy Leopoldina. He is a Co-Director of the Berlin School for Comparative European History. During his stay at Oxford he worked on a synthesis of the history of German workers and labour movements in the 19<sup>th</sup> century.

Prof. Kocka gave talks on 'Work as Problem in European History' both in Oxford and Cambridge. In Hilary Term he organised a seminar on 'The History of Work: German, European and Global Perspectives in the Modern Era', with Jane Caplan

as co-convenor. While working-class history and labour history have been prominent and well researched fields for many years, the social and cultural history of work with its economic and political ramifications has not. The seminar explored this under-investigated field by offering a forum for German-speaking scholars to identify promising new angles of research and to present the preliminary results of their work. It focused on the period between the 18<sup>th</sup> and the 21<sup>st</sup> centuries, and set German developments in their wider European and global contexts. Among the speakers were Profs Drs Karin Hausen (Berlin), Ute Frevert (Yale University and Berlin), Gerd Spittler (Bayreuth), Klaus Tenfelde (Bochum), Sebastian Conrad (Berlin), Josef Ehmer (Salzburg) and Alf Lüdtke (Erfurt and Göttingen). The seminar dealt with different topics, ranging from 'The glorification of work in the early modern artisan world' through 'The anthropology of work in 19<sup>th</sup> century German social science' to 'Forced labour in the Second World War' and 'Production and destruction. Relations between work and war'. The papers will be published in the *German Historical Perspectives* series.

## LATIN AMERICAN STUDIES

### **The Latin American Centre**

The year has been a good one, with our largest-ever number of students on what are now three masters' programmes, and a continuing flow of international visitors. The difficulties of living within a reforming university have taken much space in the two previous reports but are now gradually being ironed out. Very good news is that we now form part of the 'School of Interdisciplinary Area Studies', the re-born Area Studies department being given form and leadership by Roger Goodman. He has worked tirelessly to bring the different units together and make the whole greater than the sum of its parts. It has been good to collaborate – and interesting to help think about the right way to allow us all as area studies centres to preserve our autonomy and individual characteristics at the same time. Research collaborations are developing, and an initiative to put all our masters programme under one umbrella Area Studies Masters, for increased bargaining power and coherence.

Workshops and seminars are continuing, in particular an excellent two-day international meeting to evaluate the role of institutions in Peru and issues of institutional reform, and another on the coming Mexican elections and prospects. International visitors have included Antanas Mockus, twice mayor of Bogota, who brought fascinating insights into the process of reform which he led in that role. Jan Black was a welcome returnee from California.

We're pleased to have secured two post-doctoral Fellowships. Sarah Washbrook has won a British Academy award and will work on Mexican social issues over the

long run. Ame Berges has won a Leverhulme early-career Fellowship. She in addition to her research on Latin American economic history will take over the teaching Rodrigo Cubero-Brealey has been doing. We are sad to say goodbye to Rodrigo, who has played a great part in the centre during his three years with us, but must now return to Costa Rica. Naomi Barbour, our exceptionally efficient and popular administrator, having spent unpaid leave in Argentina for some weeks this year, has decided to abandon us for the Southern Cone. We can hardly complain at our success in converting someone so totally to Latin America, but we much regret her loss on all sides. Her sister Dorcas filled in gracefully and ably while she was away. Elvira Ryan, our calm and ever-welcoming secretary, will have extra responsibilities while we search for a replacement.

The library is approaching further major changes in the OULS system with trepidation. OULS assure us that even better service will be the result. We sincerely hope so: our library and its efficient, personal and friendly service is an extraordinary asset for us and a key support to our growing masters programmes. I would like to thank the staff, and indeed all our staff, for hard work and good humour.

### **Centre for Brazilian Studies**

In this, its eighth year, the Centre offered another strong academic programme across the spectrum of history, government and politics, economy and economic policy, human rights, society and social policy, environment and environmental policy, literature and culture, anthropology and archaeology of Amazonia, and international relations. Academic staff remained the same, although Dr von Mettenheim is leaving his post as University Lecturer at the end of this academic year. We wish him well on his return to his post at the Fundação Getúlio Vargas, São Paulo.

The Centre provided desks for three (of seven) Research Associates, fourteen Visiting Research Fellows and Visiting Research Associates (for periods of one to nine months), four Oxford D.Phil. students and a doctoral student, with Recognised Student status, from the Federal University of Rio de Janeiro.

Dr Sergio Haddad was appointed to the first Sergio Vieira de Mello Fellowship in Human Rights, funded by the Ford Foundation Brazil, in Michaelmas Term. Professor Albert Fishlow (Columbia) was a Visiting Research Associate for the month of May and gave a series of seminars on the Brazilian economy since 1985 at the Latin America Centre. In addition, Dr Ana Maria Machado was appointed to the Machado de Assis Visiting Professorship in Brazilian Literature, funded by the Academia Brasileira de Letras, but her visit was postponed until Michaelmas Term 2005. Once again Conselho Nacional de Desenvolvimento Científico e Tecnológico (CNPq - Ministry of Science and Technology) supported two senior academics in the social sciences. It has renewed this agreement with the Centre for another three years.

The 2004-5 academic programme included four conferences, five workshops, one roundtable and twenty two seminars. The range of topics was diverse including Brazilian prose fiction since 1985, contemporary Brazilian culture, the politics of federal banking in Brazil, crime data and police responses in Belo Horizonte, political clientelism, industrial policy and the auto industry, and education as a human right. In addition, the Centre widened the academic programme to show three documentary films, two about President Lula's rise to power and another on violence and film in contemporary Brazil, which were combined with discussion on the issues. A conference on hegemony, 'emerging powers' and anti-hegemonic coalitions was held in Brasília.

Following the success of last year, the Centre invited applications for student grants towards travel and other expenses for research in Brazil and received 21 applications. Five grants were awarded to UK, UK/Canadian, Jamaican, US and Brazilian students studying at Oxford, Manchester and Cambridge. We also offered a Hardship Fund for the first time to postgraduate students at Oxford and made two awards.

We worked hard to improve the Centre's web-site - <http://www.brazil.ox.ac.uk/> and this has more detailed information about postgraduate study and postdoctoral research opportunities in Oxford, together with up-to-date information on the Centre's activities and links to information about the staff, Research Associates and Visiting Academics.

The Centre published two new books during the year: Louise Guenther, *British merchants in nineteenth-century Brazil: business, culture, and identity in Bahia, 1808-50* (2004) and Oliver Marshall, *English, Irish and Irish-America pioneer settlers in 19th century Brazil* (2005). Two more are in press: K. David Jackson (ed.) *Haroldo de Campos. A dialogue with the Brazilian concrete poet* and Lourdes Sola and Laurence Whitehead (eds), *Statecrafting monetary authority: democracy and financial order in Brazil*. Simon Schwartzman and Colin Brock (eds), *The challenges of education in Brazil* (Symposium Press, Oxford 2005) and in Portuguese translation, *Os desafios da educação no Brasil* (Editora Nova Fronteira, Rio de Janeiro, 2005) came out of a series of seminars organised by the Centre. Another ten working papers were published on-line.

Significant progress was also made on developing the proposed M.Sc./M.Phil. in Brazilian Studies. The proposal has been approved in principle by SIAS and is now under consideration by the Social Sciences Division. We hope to admit students from October 2007.

#### *Activities and Publications of Fellows*

MR ALAN ANGELL, University Lecturer in Latin American Politics and Faculty Fellow began a two term spell of sabbatical leave in Trinity 2005. In the autumn he will be in Chile to write about the Presidential election of that year, and oversee the

publication of a book which brings together all his articles on elections and parties in Chile since 1990. In press he has an edited volume with Rachel Sieder and Line Schjolten, *The Judicialisation of Politics in Latin America*, to be published by Palgrave in November this year. He also has in press two articles on aspects of the Chilean party system, and a book chapter entitled, 'The Facts or Popular Perceptions: Explaining a Paradox in Chilean Democracy'. He has attended conferences in Salamanca and London, and examined theses in Essex and London as well as Oxford. He was glad to relinquish the Directorship of the LAC and retreat from the ever increasing demands from the University administration on matters both reasonable and not so reasonable.

PROFESSOR LESLIE BETHELL, Professorial Fellow and Director of the Centre for Brazilian Studies, devoted another year mainly to the Centre and its academic programme - conferences, workshops, seminars, publications, and the research of some twenty research fellows, research associates, visiting research fellows and associates, and research students. He spent a good part of the summer vacation and Michaelmas term 2004 in hiding in Correias/Petropolis, Rio de Janeiro, working on the final volume of the *Cambridge History of Latin America* (Brazil since 1930). He made two further visits to Brazil in April and May 2005 - fundraising, appointing visiting researchers to the Centre and participating in conferences, seminars and other events. He joined the editorial boards of three Brazilian academic journals (international relations, sociology, and history) and became a trustee of the Maria da Nobrega Foundation dedicated to the restoration of Olinda, Pernambuco. Volume 6 of the *Cambridge History* was published in Portuguese translation by Editora da Universidade de Sao Paulo, volume 10 in Chinese translation by the Chinese Academy of Social Sciences.

DR RODRIGO CUBERO-BREALEY is Research Fellow at St Antony's and in his third and final year as University Lecturer in the Economics of Latin America. This year he continued to lecture, supervise and examine for the different graduate programmes at the Latin American Centre, as well as for the M.Sc. in Economics for Development and the M.Phil. in Development Studies at the newly baptised Department for International Development (Queen Elizabeth House). He also convened a seminar series on contemporary issues in Latin American Economics during Hilary term. Though teaching-related duties consumed most of his time, he has been working on papers on the effects of foreign direct investment on growth and domestic investment, on FDI and trade and the real exchange rate, and on the trade and financial behaviour of foreign-owned firms in Costa Rica. At the end of the summer, he will present papers in two different panels at the Latin American and Caribbean Economic Association (LACEA) annual meeting in Paris. Dr Cubero-Brealey is grateful to all the staff and colleagues at St Antony's for all their help and support during his eight years at Oxford.

MR MALCOLM DEAS, University Lecturer in Politics and Government of Latin America, writes "preparations for mass retirement have now begun in the Latin

American Centre, and naturally we have all been thinking how we will be commemorated. Rumour had always had it that Kahlo's tormented group-portrait *Callejón de la Iglesia Número 1* had been left unfinished at the time of her death, and alas this has recently been confirmed by our friends at Tate Modern, who had been hoping to make it the centrepiece of their exhibition. I had hoped on the strength of a family acquaintance with Francis Bacon – though this has hitherto been overlooked by his biographers, my mother met him at a tennis party near Wimborne in the mid-nineteen-thirties; “weak handshake and very poor back-hand” was her verdict – that he might have been persuaded to incorporate Rosemary, Alan and myself in one of his ever-popular triptychs, but there again death has intervened. Even if I had succeeded in negotiating a discount, £500,000 would have made a bit of a dent in Centre finances, but as GB learnt the other day, “Art costs”. (And how! And how that reminds me somehow of Donald Rumsfeld's dictum “Stuff happens”, often with similar results). So it is a relief to know that St Antony's will be laying on a taxi and some petty cash so that we can all pop down to Oxford station in the lunch hour for a series of four snaps each in the concourse photo booth. Sorted! as they say on the Management Executive Team.

Fans of the word-watch feature of this entry may be a little disappointed this year, as “challenge” and “benchmark” are so thickly strewn in the University literature that my responses are quite dulled. The new Registrar managed both in one short paragraph. I have continued to take an interest in the use of “astounding” by critics and reviewers, and have yet to come across an honest instance. Are they ever really astonished? What moral pose are they striking? Or is it that I myself am no longer astonished by anything? This all reminds me of the apocryphal story often – too often – told about the very learned grammarian and philologist – and President of Colombia – Miguel Antonio Caro, caught by his wife *in flagrante* with the cook. “Miguel Antonio!,” she exclaims, “estoy sorprendida!”, and he replies “No, mi amor, tu estás *atónita*. El *sorprendido* soy yo.” A bit off the point, but one can't be too careful in one's use of language.

This year I enjoyed two terms of sabbatical leave. I completed two articles, one analyzing the evolution of the forces of order in Colombia, and another on the political significance of the civil war of 1885, and a long review. I attended a number of seminars and congresses on Colombia, in Colombia and in the USA, France and Switzerland. With Eduardo Posada, I organized a Liberty Fund meeting in Cartagena in January on the works of Laureano Vallenilla Lanz, the Venezuelan author of *Cesarismo democrático*. (Eduardo did most of the work.) This was a welcome chance to see again a number of Venezuelan friends, among them several previous incumbents of the Andres Bello Fellowship, including the author's grandson Nikita Harwich Vallenilla. I attended previously another pleasant Liberty Fund gathering in Bariloche, Argentina. Though these meetings are intellectually demanding, they have the great merit of not demanding papers, let alone papers distributed in advance. I also spoke at a congress in Cali, Colombia, on alternative

justice, truth and reconciliation where the guest of honour was Archbishop Desmond Tutu. Almost astonishing.

DR VALPY FITZGERALD is University reader in International Economics and Finance, and Professorial Fellow of the St Antony's. During 2004-5 he continued research on Latin American long-run economic trends during the 20th century, derived from the OxLAD database set up by the Latin American Centre with the support of the Hewlett Foundation. Three papers have been produced so far from this project, and a further three (on inequality, trade and fiscal developments) are in preparation. A book is also planned for the OUP in order to bring together this research. Finally, a book co-edited with Rosemary Thorp on the transmission of economic doctrines in Latin America was accepted for publication by Palgrave in the St Antony's series.

Dr FitzGerald has been supervising a number of D.Phil. theses concerned with Latin American topics. These include: vulnerability among the poor in Mexico; macroeconomic adjustment in Nicaragua; pension reform in Chile; economic oligarchy in Ecuador; and capital controls in Chile. Two theses (on private investment determinants in Latin America and foreign investment in Costa Rica respectively) were examined during 2004-5.

Publications during 2004-5 include: Astorga, P., A. Berges, and V. FitzGerald (2005) 'Endogenous Growth and Exogenous Shocks in Latin America during the XX<sup>th</sup> Century' Oxford University *Discussion Papers in Economic and Social History* 57 [[www.nuff.ox.ac.uk/Economics/History/](http://www.nuff.ox.ac.uk/Economics/History/)]; FitzGerald, V. and R. Thorp (2005) eds *The Transmission of Economic Ideas in Latin America* Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan; Astorga, P., A. Berges, and V. FitzGerald (2005) 'The Standard of Living in Latin America during the Twentieth Century' *Economic History Review*, Vol 58.4 (2005).

PROFESSOR ALAN KNIGHT, Professor of Latin American History and Professorial Fellow was Director of Graduate Studies in the LAC, and spent a good deal of time (with Elvira and Naomi's valuable assistance) trying to fathom the new admissions system, supervising and directing students, teaching, marking a mountain of exam scripts, and seeking to make sense of the demands and directives raining down on us from OU, SIAS, OULS and other sinister acronyms. Needless to say, very little research got done.

DR EDUARDO POSADA-CARBO, Research Fellow, was a Departmental Lecturer and Research Associate at the Latin American Centre. His work was concentrated on writing a book on violence, democracy and national identity in Colombia, which will be published by Norma (Bogotá) later on this year. He gave a paper on the Colombian party system at the Latin American Centre. He wrote an essay - 'Politics and Language: On the Colombian "Establishment"' - which will be published in the Working Papers Series of the Kellogg Institute at the University of Notre Dame later on this year. His co-edited book with Carlos Malamud, *Fi-*

*nancing Party Politics. Perspectives from Europe and Latin America* was published by the Institute for the Study of the Americas (London, 2005). He published a chapter – ‘La tradición electoral’ – in Fernando Cepeda Ulloa, ed., *Fortalezas de Colombia* (Bogotá: Planeta, 2004). He completed the revision of two chapters: ‘State legitimacy and Self-Delegitimation in Colombia’ which will be published in a book currently edited by Professor Frank Safford, and ‘Colombia en ‘Cesarismo Democrático’’, to be published in Germán Carrera Damas, Carole Leal, Georges Lomné and Frédéric Martinez, eds, *Mitos políticos en la región Andina* (Universidad Simón Bolívar: Caracas, forthcoming). With Dr Enrique Ayala he continued to work in the edition of volume VII of the Unesco’s *Historia General de América Latina*. Dr Posada-Carbó will be Cogut Visiting Professor in Latin American Studies at the Watson Institute for International Studies in Brown University (USA) during the Fall of 2005.

MRS ROSEMARY THORP, is director of the Latin American Centre while continuing her role as Chair of Trustees of Oxfam, a post she will hold until September 2006. She is taking part-time leave from the University to do this.. She also continues at Queen Elizabeth House, where she has taken part in the creation and successful first year of a DfID-funded initiative, the Centre for Research on Inequality, Human Security and Ethnicity (CRISE). She is leading the regional team for Latin America, where the case studies are Bolivia, Guatemala and Peru. Several working papers are already on the CRISE web site.

#### *Visiting Fellows and other Senior Members associated with the Centres*

Ms Cristiana Barreto is a Research Associate at the Centre for Brazilian Studies. Ms Barreto continues research for her Ph.D. in art and archaeology in ancient Amazonia at the University of São Paulo. Activities during the academic year included the co-curation of the exhibition ‘Brésil Indien, les arts de amérindiens du Brésil’ at the Grand Palais in Paris (March-June 2005) and articles for the catalogue, ‘Art et Archéologie en Amazonie’ and ‘A propos d’une exposition sur les arts des indiens du Brésil’ (with L.D.Grupioni and R. Muller), both in *Brésil Indien: les arts des Amérindiens du Brésil* (Réunion des Musées Nationaux, Paris 2005).

She has also collaborated on the catalogue of a major Brazilian exhibition on the pre-history of Brazil with a chapter entitled ‘Simbolismo sexual na Amazônia Antiga: urnas, estatuetas e tangas marajoara,’ *Antes, História da Pré-história* (Centro Cultural Banco do Brasil, São Paulo 2005). She is currently working on a survey of Brazilian archaeological and ethnographic collections in UK museums.

Dr John Crabtree (research associate) organised a very successful conference in February on Peru, bringing to Oxford prominent Peruvian scholars and policy-makers as well as other ‘peruanistas’. The proceedings from the conference will be published in book form later this year both in the UK and Peru.

Dr Mariano Laplane, was a Visiting Research Associate from October 2004 – February 2005. He is an Associate Professor of Economics at the Universidade Estadual de Campinas and carried out research on ‘The evolution of Brazilian industry since 1990’.

Dr Fiona Macaulay, is Lecturer in Development Studies, University of Bradford and a Research Associate at the Centre for Brazilian Studies. Her book *Gender politics in Brazil and Chile: The role of political parties in local and national policy-making* (Palgrave/St Antony’s) will be published in December 2005. Dr Macaulay’s research currently focuses on the dynamics of reforming the Brazilian criminal justice system and in October 2004 she carried out field research in four prisons administered via a government-NGO partnership in the state of São Paulo, funded by a grant from the Socio-Legal Studies Association. Dr Macaulay coordinates the Centre’s human rights research programme.

Forthcoming publications include: ‘Private conflicts, public powers: domestic violence inside and outside the courts in Latin America’ in Alan Angell, Line Schjolden and Rachel Sieder (eds), *The judicialization of politics in Latin America* (Palgrave/ Institute for the Study of the Americas), ‘The politics of state gender policy in Brazil’, in Nathalie Lebon (ed.), *The personal and the political: 30 years of women’s agency in Latin America* (UNIFEM/Editorial Plaza y Valdez, Mexico), ‘Democratización y poder judicial: agendas de reforma en competencia’ *América Latina Hoy (Revista de Ciencias Sociales)* No. 39, April 2005, ‘Civil Society-State Partnerships for the Promotion of Citizen Security in Brazil’ *Sur: International Journal on Human Rights* Vol 2, 2005.

DR THAIS MAINGON, was the 2004-5 Andrés Bello Fellow. She is an Associate Professor at Centro de Estudios del Desarrollo de la Universidad Central de Venezuela (CENDES). Her primary research project at the Latin American Centre was on Ciudadanía, Derechos y Política Social en Venezuela. As a coordinator of a forthcoming book, she completed most of a manuscript entitled *La Política Social: Enfoques en Debate, Balance y Escenario Actual en Venezuela*, co-authored with Yolanda D’Elía, Jorge Díaz-Polanco, Tito Lacruz, and others. During her stay she also completed an article on ‘Aspectos Críticos de la Política Social Actual’, *Informe Social 9, 2003 Venezuela*, co-authored with Yolanda D’Elía and Tito Lacruz and also began to write a new research project on ‘Análisis Sociopolítico de las Misiones Sociales del Gobierno Venezolano’. In November 2004, she presented a paper on ‘Los Consejos Locales de Planificación Pública: Nuevos Espacios para la Participación en Venezuela’ at the IX Congreso Internacional del CLAD sobre la Reforma del Estado y de la Administración Pública, in Madrid. She gave lectures for ‘the Latin Issues, the General Seminar’ on Venezuelan Social Policy; for ‘the Party Systems, Latin American Seminar’ on ‘Venezuela: Desconsolidación y Deslegitimación del Sistema de Partidos’, which were held at the LAC during Hilary Term 2005. For the General Seminar ‘Venezuela: History, Politics, Society’, which was held during Trinity Term 2005, she lectured on ‘Social Expanding in

Venezuela: A Political Economic Approach' with Jose Manuel Puente. She regularly attended seminars throughout the University and thoroughly enjoyed the academic life of Oxford.

Mr Oliver Marshall, Research Associate at the Centre for Brazilian Studies, carried out research and editorial work on Centre publications. He published *English, Irish and Irish-American pioneer settlers in nineteenth-century Brazil* (Centre for Brazilian Studies, 2005).

Dr Sandra Vasconcelos, is Associate Professor of English Literature at the Universidade de São Paulo. She spent Hilary Term at the Centre as a Visiting Research Associate working on her research project, 'British trends in the making of the nineteenth-century Brazilian novel'.

Dr Kurt von Mettenheim, Senior Common Room Member, was appointed University Lecturer in Brazilian Studies and Fellow of St Cross College in August 2003. The Lectureship is funded for the first five years by the Higher Education Funding Council for England (HEFCE) and the University of Oxford Research Development Fund. During the year he completed two book manuscripts, *Commanding heights: the politics of federal government banking in Brazil* (under review, Pennsylvania State University Press) and *Financial statecraft: the politics of monetary policy in Brazil*. He was a contributor to *Statecrafting monetary authority: democracy and financial order in Brazil*, Lourdes Sola & Laurence Whitehead (eds) (in press, Centre for Brazilian Studies) and has two journal articles forthcoming, 'Commanding heights: Para uma sociologia política dos bancos federais brasileiros,' *Revista Brasileira de Ciências Sociais* and 'Still the century of government savings banks? A case study of the Caixa Econômica Federal,' *Brazilian Journal of Political Economy*. Articles were also submitted to *Comparative Political Studies* and *Politics and Society*.

Dr Claudio Chaves Beato, was CNPq Visiting Fellow in Hilary Term. He is coordinator of the Centro de Estudos em Criminalidade e Segurança Pública, Universidade Federal de Minas Gerais. He continued his research on 'Crime, police and urban space in Brazil'.

Dr Karina Kuschnir, was CNPq Visiting Fellow in Hilary Term. She is Associate Professor of Media Studies, Pontifícia Universidade Católica do Rio de Janeiro. She carried out research on the 'Anthropology of local politics in Brazil'.

Dr Sergio Haddad, spent Hilary Term at the Centre as the Sergio Vieira de Mello Visiting Fellow in Human Rights, working on his research, 'Development, inequality and education in Brazil'. He is Professor of Graduate Studies at Pontifícia Universidade Católica, São Paulo and Executive Secretary of Ação Educativa, São Paulo.

Dr Marco Cepik, is Professor of Political Science and International Relations at the Universidade Federal do Rio Grande do Sul and was a Visiting Research Associate for Hilary and Trinity Terms working on his research project, 'Comparative

research of intelligence and national security systems in Brazil, South Africa and Colombia’.

Dr Fabiana Saddi, was a Visiting Research Associate from April – June 2005. She continued her research work on ‘The politics of constructing ‘public’ healthcare reforms in Brazil, Mexico and Argentina (1990s – 2004)’.

Dr Túlio Kahn, is Coordinator of Analysis and Planning, Secretaria da Segurança Pública, São Paulo. He was a Visiting Research Associate for Trinity Term. He worked on his research project, ‘The municipal prevention of criminality – some recent changes’.

Dr Nauro Campos, Reader in Development Economics, University of Newcastle, (now Professor of Economics, Brunel University), was a Visiting Research Associate in April and May. He continued his research on, ‘Institutional barriers to firm entry and exit in Brazil since 1990’.

Professor Juarez Freitas, is Professor of Law at the Universidade Católica do Rio Grande do Sul and the Universidade Federal do Rio Grande do Sul. He was a Visiting Research Associate in May and worked on his research project, ‘The legal aspects of regulation of public services and public-private partnerships in Brazil and the UK’.

Professor Albert Fishlow, is Professor of International and Public Affairs and Director for the Center for the Study of Brazil at Columbia University. He was a Visiting Research Associate in May and gave a special seminar series on his research, ‘Brazil since 1985: democracy and development’.

Professor Carlos Alberto Nunes Cosenza, is Emeritus Professor of Microeconomics and Mathematical Applied Economy at the Universidade Federal do Rio de Janeiro. He is also the coordinator of the industrial and technological projects of the Postgraduate Programme of Engineering (COPPE/UFRJ). He was a Visiting Research Associate for May and June and continued his research on ‘Brazil’s Biodiesel Project’.

Professor Jerry Haar, is Professor of Management and International Business at the College of Business Administration Florida International University, and Director of the Institute for Family Business in the Global Entrepreneurship Centre. He was a Visiting Research Associate in May and carried out research on “‘Clusters” in Brazil and the role of public-private partnerships in boosting industrial competitiveness’.

## MIDDLE EASTERN STUDIES

### The Middle East Centre

Michaelmas Term saw a successful series of lectures by prominent speakers on Iraq. One of the highlights of the term was the Elliott Lecture by Hans Blix, former Chief Weapons Inspector in Iraq, who spoke about 'Weapons of Mass Destruction: disarmament and security'. Another distinguished guest speaker in this series was Ali Allawi, former Minister of Trade and Defence in the Iraqi interim government. The second King Abdul Aziz Ibn Saud Lecture took place on 18 November 2004 with a lecture by Dr Saleh Al Malik (Member of the Saudi Shura Council and Founder and President of the Social Research and Development Centre in Riyadh) on 'The Shura Council Experiment in Saudi Arabia'. This annual lecture firmly establishes a strong link between the College and the King Abdul Aziz Foundation. Emanuele Ottolenghi kindly organised a weekly screening of Israeli movies throughout term.

Hilary Term saw the launch of the first series of lectures on Morocco in the Contemporary World. Michael Willis, the King Mohammed VI Fellow in Moroccan and Mediterranean Studies, organised a host of interesting guest speakers who included Rahma Bourqia, President, Mohammedia University, Morocco who spoke on 'Women in Contemporary Morocco'. The College had the pleasure of receiving Ahmed Osman, Former Prime Minister of Morocco who gave a riveting talk on 'Morocco: Lessons from the Twentieth Century; Challenges for the Twenty-first Century'. We would like to express our gratitude to Foulath Hadid for his help in the Morocco series. A very popular event on the 8 February was a visit from the Iranian Ambassador H.E. Dr Seyyed Mohammad Hossein Adeli who gave a talk on 'Iran in a changing world'. On the 7 February, Jonathan Paris (SAM) gave a talk on 'Where is the Kingdom of Saudi Arabia heading?' A Palestinian film series was screened and organised by the Junior Israeli Visiting Fellow, Dr Mas'ud Hamdan, Departments of Theatre and Arab Literature, Haifa University. Dr Hamdan gave a talk on 24 February 'The Fathers, the Sons and the Holy Land' which was related to the films *Wedding in Galilee* and *Chronicle of Disappearance* both of which were shown.

At the beginning of Trinity Term, the Middle East Centre learned with deep sadness of the death of Honorary Fellow, Sir Denis Wright, former Ambassador to Iran, who had a long association with both the College and the Centre. His wise presence will be sadly missed (Obituary page 150). The term's events started with a visit on 3 May from the Syrian Ambassador H.E. Mr Sami Khiyami. He spoke about 'Syria's Image in the Middle East'. In association with Maison Française, Oxford, Dr Henry Laurens, Professor at the Collège de France spoke on 'The Christian Projection of Industrial Europe in the Ottoman Empire of the nineteenth-century'. We hope to continue organising joint events with Maison Française in the future. The thirtieth George Antonius Lecture was given by Sonallah Ibrahim

the acclaimed Egyptian novelist. His lecture was entitled 'The Development of an Egyptian Writer' and was based on his experience as a writer. It was a tremendous success and a fine time was enjoyed by all.

Throughout the year St Antony's Centre for European Studies and the University Turkish Society organised a series of successful talks by visiting Turkish scholars as part of the Programme on Contemporary Turkey. These included Professor Arzu Öztürkmen from the History Department at Bogaziçi University in Istanbul. Professor Haldun Gülalp from the Sociology Department at Bogaziçi University. Professor Meyda Yegenoglu from Middle East Technical University in Ankara. The Centre held a book launch for Celia Kerslake and co-author Dr Asli Göksel (Bogaziçi University) on the publication of their book, *Turkish: A Comprehensive Grammar* (Routledge Publishers, 2005).

The Centre continued its prosperous relations with the corps of Arab Ambassadors in London. In February the Centre hosted a meeting with the Ambassadors to discuss the third volume of the Arab Human Development Report, 'Freedom through Good Governance' which was presented by Eugene Rogan. This was followed by the talk by Ahmed Osman and a reception.

The Walter Zander Prize for the best performance in the M.Phil. examination in 2005 was awarded to Reem Abou-el-Fadl.

The staff members at the Centre are Collette Caffrey, Administrator, Mastan Ebtehaj, Librarian, Debbie Usher, Archivist and Susan Godfrey, Housekeeper.

### *Middle East Centre Archive*

During the past year 90 readers have made 225 visits to the Middle East Centre Archive and consulted 697 items. The archivist, Debbie Usher, has answered 478 enquiries and supplied 2900 photocopies, 7 electronic images and 17 photographic prints. In addition she has catalogued the Antony Muly-Gotto, Sir Francis Shepherd, and Carpenter Scholes Collection. The Archive has also been host to Faye McLeod, who is currently gaining cataloguing experience before embarking on the Masters in Archive Administration in Aberystwyth. Under the supervision of the archivist, Faye McLeod has catalogued the Palestine and Lebanon Nurses' Mission, Barbara Wood, Parade and Fraser-Tytler Collection. Due to this years cataloguing 7 new collections are now open totalling over 8 boxes.

The focus of the Archive has been on cataloguing and copying of the Philby Collection. In addition to microfilming of the papers a substantial amount of work has been carried out on the copying of the Philby Photograph Collection. Thus far 4441 archival negatives have been made and the archivist has labelled 3757 negatives. This represents about 105 hours work of labelling.

Apart from the Philby Project the Archive was also involved in submitting a joint funding bid along with the Bristol Empire and Commonwealth Museum to the AHRB Resource Enhancement Scheme in November 2004. The project entailed

cataloguing British Mandate Palestine Police Records, an oral history project and the development of a web resource to enhance access to Palestine Police records. The bid was unsuccessful and further options are being considered for the oral history project, which is urgent, as many Palestine Policemen who served during the Mandate period are increasingly elderly and the number of surviving British Mandate Palestine Policemen is steadily diminishing.

The Archive has continued to benefit greatly from its membership of the Oxford Conservation Consortium (OCC). In addition to individual conservation work the OCC has carried out a survey of the Archive's loose print collection with a view to advising on Archival packaging. The archivist also carried out a survey of the entire photographic collection in August 2004 as an aide to prioritising re-packaging into Archival materials and conservation work.

Improvements to the service that the Archive can provide have been made in several areas. After much research the Archive purchased in December 2004 a Canon EOS 300D Digital Camera, a copy-stand and photo printer. This new equipment greatly enhances our reprographics service, especially with regard to the copying of material that is too fragile to be photocopied or placed on a flatbed scanner.

The Archivist has also researched and written an information leaflet on Data Protection and Access to Archives to advise and provide a formal system of applying for access to material that would normally be closed by Data Protection Legislation.

Development of the Archive's web page has also continued with 11 handlists and 3 country guides being added to our online catalogues and guides. A new page devoted to photographic resources has also been created, listing some collections for which we can provide photographs for publication as well as advertising a new in house copying service.

### *New Accessions*

Cleaver, Percy - Additional papers including correspondence from Percy Cleaver (Palestine Policeman) to his aunt and uncle Feb 1936 - June 1938 and photographs.

Geyelin, Philip - Transcripts of interviews, audio tapes, correspondence and newspaper clippings mainly relating to Philip Geyelin's work on his biography of King Hussein.

Henderson, Edward - Additional Oman papers including correspondence, memoirs and magazine articles.

Maclean, Sir Harry - Personal and family papers and photographs of Sir Harry Maclean (Commander in Chief of the Sultan of Morocco's Army at the end of the 19<sup>th</sup> Century and beginning of 20<sup>th</sup> Century).

Perkins, Glen Laetita - Papers relating to Ottoman Maritime Law and family

papers 1854-1960s.

Palestine Police Old Comrades Association - Additional personal papers of former Palestine Policemen and Association papers 1931-2004.

Scholes, Carpenter - 19<sup>th</sup> Century photographs of Persia with a small number of personal papers.

Shepherd, Sir Francis - Unpublished memoirs of Sir Francis Shepherd (British Ambassador to Persia 1952-1954).

Strahan, Alec - Additional memoir chapters mainly covering his service in the Middle East during the Second World War.

Sudan Conferences - Additional papers relating to the peace process.

Wood, Barbara - Additional photographs of Saudi Arabia, 1960s-1970s.

### *The Middle East Centre Library*

Another year of financial difficulties has passed. In 2004-5, the library lost its acquisition budget, which resulted in a moratorium on new book acquisitions. However, the generosity of the Hadid Fund allowed the library to maintain acquisitions of periodicals. Beginning next Michaelmas OULS (Oxford University Library Services) will restore a budget of £10,000 for acquisitions of books in Modern Middle East Studies. While this sum falls short of what we and OULS consider an adequate level of funding for the subject, it is obviously a vast improvement on the previous year. Discussions continue between ourselves and OULS about improving library services for Modern Middle East Studies. Finally, the library would like to acknowledge and thank the Fellows and students who have donated books during the past year.

### *Activities and Publications of the Fellows*

DR WALTER ARMBRUST, Albert Hourani Fellow and University lecturer in Modern Middle East Studies, assumed directorship of the Middle East Centre in October 2004. He also continued in his other administrative position as coordinator of the graduate taught courses in Modern Middle East Studies. Due to his dual administrative load his activities are largely described in the main entry for the Middle East Centre. He also became Senior Editor of the biannual journal *Transnational Broadcasting Studies*, which is now co-published by the Adham Center for Television Journalism at the American University in Cairo and the Middle East Centre at St Antony's. *TBS* has existed for several years as an e-journal, but is going through an unusual transition from virtual to print existence. The managing editor of *TBS* is Lindsay Wise, who is an alumna of St Antony's and the M.Phil. in Modern Middle East Studies. Volume 14, the Spring/Summer issue, is out in printed form, which includes a peer-review section. The on-line version of v. 14 can be seen at <http://www.tbsjournal.com/>, including Dr Armbrust's contribution, titled

'What Would Sayyid Qutb Say? Some Reflections on Video Clips.' Dr Armbrust has three book chapters in press and possibly out by the end of summer. These include 'Audiovisual Media and History of the Middle East', in Amy Singer and Israel Gershoni eds, *History and Historiographies of the Modern Middle East* (University of Washington Press); 'When the Lights Go Down in Cairo', in Diane Singerman and Paul Amar eds, *Cairo Cosmopolitan: World Capital of Myths and Movements* (American University in Cairo Press); and 'Synchronizing Watches: The State, the Consumer, and Sacred Time in Ramadan Television', in Birgit Meyer and Annaleis Moors eds, *Religion, Media and the Public Sphere* (Indiana University Press). Dr Armbrust looks forward to second year as director of the Middle East Centre. He will relinquish the co-ordinatorship of the graduate courses to Dr Kerslake.

DR MUSTAFA BADAWI is Emeritus Fellow. Still in the press is his translation and study of Shakespeare's *Othello* commissioned by The Higher Council of Culture in Cairo. He has completed his Arabic translation (with critical introduction) of Shakespeare's *Hamlet*, which is now awaiting publication.

DR C.J. KERSLAKE, Faculty Fellow and University Lecturer in Turkish, presented 'A contrastive study of the distribution of relative clauses in Turkish and English written texts' to the 12th International Conference on Turkish Linguistics, held at Dokuz Eylül University, Izmir, in August 2004. A revised text of this paper was subsequently submitted for publication in the conference proceedings. In September she collaborated with Dr Robins in hosting the conference 'Turkey's Engagement with Modernity', held at St Antony's under the auspices of the Programme on Contemporary Turkey. In November she participated by invitation in an International Colloquium on 'Connectivity in Multilingual Settings' held at the University of Hamburg, where she presented a paper on 'Alternative subordination strategies in Turkish'. Her book *Turkish: A Comprehensive Grammar*, co-authored with Dr Aslı Göksel of Bogaziçi University, Istanbul, was published by Routledge in April 2005.

GEOFFREY LEWIS, Emeritus Fellow, received in April the British Society for Middle Eastern Studies Award for outstanding contributions for many years to Middle Eastern Studies in the United Kingdom. (His former pupil Derek Hopwood beat him to it in 2003). Apart from his memoirs, he has been busy with lecturing to meetings of Europaëum at Leiden, Madrid, and Oxford, on why Turkey belongs to Europe. In June he gave a lecture in Istanbul on the Turkish Language Reform (which he felt was almost on a par with being invited to give a talk at the Vatican on Catholicism).

DR PHILIP ROBINS, Lecturer in the Politics of the Middle East, delivered the 2004 annual BRISMES lecture at Chatham House in London, on the subject of Turkish foreign policy and Ankara's normative geography. The edited text of the lecture is to be published in a forthcoming edition of the *British Journal of Middle Eastern Studies*.

He also wrote a substantive 11,000 word introduction to his book *Suits and Uniforms, Turkish Foreign Policy Since the Cold War* (Hurst/University of Washington Press, 2003) in part preparation for its Turkish translation, which is scheduled to be completed by September 2005. In September 2004 he collaborated with Dr Kerslake in hosting the conference 'Turkey's Engagement with Modernity' which was held at St Antony's as part of the Programme on Contemporary Turkey.

In April Dr Robins was awarded a British Academy research grant, to work on domestic and external aspects of Turkish drugs policy.

His other activities during the year have included: undertaking a study trip to northern Iraq; taking part in a RAND Corporation conference on the changing strategic environment in the Middle East in Switzerland; delivering two lectures at Sabanci University in Istanbul on 'the two traditions' in Turkish foreign policy; taking part in a DfID project on liberal reform in Egypt, Jordan and Syria; writing an irregular column for the Beirut-based *The Daily Star*.

DR EUGENE ROGAN, University Lecturer in the Modern History of the Middle East, enjoyed a year of sabbatical in 2004-5. He spent the year writing a major history of the Arab world from Ottoman times to the present day, commissioned by Penguin Books in the UK and Basic Books in North America. The complete manuscript is due for submission in January 2007.

In October he was a keynote speaker for the Nordic Association of Middle Eastern Studies in Copenhagen. He also addressed the Conservative Association of Westminster on Arab-Israeli relations. In March he went to Princeton University as an outside assessor of the Department of Near Eastern Studies. He lectured to the Faculty of History at the University of Cambridge on the First World War in the Ottoman Empire. He co-organized a conference on Arab intellectual history at Erlangen University in German, where he gave a paper in August.

Among his publications were two articles on Ottoman Damascus published in *Arabica* and in a book edited by Thomas Philipp and Christoph Schumann, *From the Syrian Land to the States of Syria and Lebanon* (Beirut: Orient-Institut); an overview of 'The Emergence of the Middle East into the Modern State System,' in Louise Fawcett, ed., *International Relations of the Middle East* (Oxford University Press); and an essay on the Arab Human Development Report in *Arab Studies Quarterly*.

PROFESSOR AVI SHLAIM, Professor of International Relations, completed the second year of a three-year British Academy Research Professorship for a project on the Great Powers and the Middle East since World War I. His last book *The Iron Wall: Israel and the Arab World* (2000) came out in a Hebrew edition. The book he co-edited with Eugene Rogan *The War for Palestine: Rewriting the History of 1948* (2001) came out in an Italian edition that was dedicated to the memory of Edward Said. Avi Shlaim published 'Israel between East and West, 1948-1956', *International Journal of Middle Eastern Studies*, 36, November 2004; 'The Rise

and Fall of the Oslo Peace Process' in Louise Fawcett ed., *The International Relations of the Middle East* (Oxford University Press, 2005); 'The Balfour Declaration and its Consequences', in Wm. Roger Louis, ed., *Yet More Adventures with Britannia: Personalities, Politics and Culture in Britain*, London, I. B. Tauris, 2005; and 'L'Europa e il conflitto israelo-palestinese', *Collana Mare Di Mezzo*, vol. 2, 2005. He gave talks on 'Ariel Sharon's War against the Palestinians' at the BISA annual conference at Warwick; 'Europe and the Israeli-Palestinian Conflict' at the UN Association, Oxford; 'The Civil War in Palestine' at City University; and 'Iraq and the Israeli-Palestinian Conflict' at a 21st Century Trust conference in Strasbourg. He took part in a Symposium on Israel-Palestine organised by Daniel Barenboim alongside the East-Western Divan Orchestra in Spain and published an article about this experience in *El Pais* under the title 'Four Days in Seville'. He also participated in two public debates: at the Oxford Union on 'This house believes that American foreign policy is the greatest threat to Israel's security' (lost); and in an Intelligence Squared debate in London on 'Zionism today is the real enemy of the Jews' (won). He rejoined the editorial board of Cambridge Middle East Studies.

DR MICHAEL WILLIS, took up his new appointment to the King Mohamed VI Fellowship in Moroccan and Mediterranean Studies in Michaelmas Term having been appointed the previous June. In October 2004 he travelled to Rabat with the Warden, Eugene Rogan and Foulath Hadid to attend events marking the establishment of the Fellowship. Along with the other members of the group from St Antony's, he was presented to Prince Moulay Rachid, King Mohamed's brother. Whilst in Rabat, he gave a number of interviews to Moroccan television and newspaper journalists.

During Hilary Term, Dr Willis organised a weekly series of seminars on the theme of 'Morocco in the Contemporary World: The Road Ahead' which invited a range of academics, journalists, diplomats and politicians from both Morocco and Britain to address a variety of different topics. Dr Willis contributed his own lecture - 'An Islamist Challenge in Morocco?' - to the series which culminated in a special lecture by the former Prime Minister of Morocco, Ahmed Osman.

Other activities Dr Willis has been involved in connection with the Fellowship have been helping host a visiting group of Moroccan students, developing and teaching new courses on North African history and politics and liaising with the Moroccan Embassy in London and the Moroccan British Society (MBS). In December he joined with Eugene Rogan, Foulath Hadid and other members of the MBS in a discussion with the serving prime minister of Morocco, Driss Jettou, about ways of developing relations between Morocco and Britain during an official visit by Mr Jettou to London.

In addition to his lecture at St Antony's, Dr Willis also spoke twice at the Institute of Arab and Islamic Studies at Exeter University once as a guest lecturer and then as part of a two-day programme on Moroccan Culture. In November he

attended the Middle East Studies Association (MESA) of America conference in San Francisco where he presented a paper on as part of a panel on Islamist Mobilization. In June he attended and presented a paper at NATO Research Workshop in Madrid on terrorism and security strategies in Europe and North Africa.

In April Dr Willis made a trip to Morocco where he gathered material and carried out interviews for his research. He was invited to Al Akhawayn University where he presented a paper to the Moroccan Royal Academy of Diplomacy on the subject of the Western Sahara dispute. He also led a research seminar with Moroccan diplomats and graduate students on contemporary Algeria.

Dr Willis has continued work on his book on the comparative politics of Algeria, Tunisia and Morocco for Hurst & Co publishers. He contributed an analysis of political reform in Morocco to the annual publication *Emerging Morocco 2005* and he has submitted a chapter on the Moroccan Islamist Movement to an edited volume on North Africa which is to be published early in 2006. He has continued to be an active member of the editorial board of the journal *Mediterranean Politics*.

Other activities Dr Willis has been involved in have included a briefing lunch for the new British Ambassador to Tunisia in October, an interview with BBC World Television on the subject of reform in Morocco in May and attending a seminar on modern Algeria organised at Portsmouth University in March.

#### *Other Middle East Centre Attachments*

DR AHMED AL-SHAHI is a Research Fellow at St Antony's. In December he participated in the conference on 'Devolved Government within the post-Naivasha Sudanese Constitution: A Key to Sustainable Peace in Darfur' organised by Concordis International and held at Lucy Cavendish College, Cambridge University. In February he gave a paper on 'Conflict Resolution and the Peace Process: The Sudan Case' at the session on Sudan as part of the seminar series with Visiting Parliamentary Fellows on 'Conflict Resolution'. In April/May he visited Sudan as a member of the United Kingdom delegation which participated in the programme to celebrate 'Khartoum Capital of Arabic Culture 2005'. He gave three papers on 'The Relations between Oxford University and Sudan', 'The Perception of the Shaygiyya Tribe: Past and Present' and 'The Particularity of the Shaygiyya Identity'. In May he gave a paper to the Africa Studies Seminar, St Antony's College on 'The Sudan peace Process', and to the North East Africa Seminars, at the Institute of Social and Cultural Anthropology, on 'The Conflict in Darfur: Two Opposing Texts'. In June he chaired a session on 'Sudan's Peace Agreement: Its Implications to Africa' at the European Conference of African Studies (Africa-Europe Group for Interdisciplinary Studies) and held at the School of Oriental and African Studies and the Institute of Commonwealth Studies, University of London. In November 'The Sudan programme' (run by Bona Malwal and Ahmed Al-Shahi) organised a lecture given by Richard Barltrop, St Antony's College, on 'Help or Hindrance:

mediation and Relief in Sudan's Civil War, 1983-2004'. He contributed to the teaching of social anthropology of the Middle East and to postgraduate supervision and is continuing with his research on the anthropology of northern Sudan and the work of Peter Lienhardt.

He published: (co-editor with Richard Lawless), *Middle East and North African Immigrants in Europe*, Routledge, 2005; 'Reflections on the Peace Process of Sudan' in *Journal of Social Affairs*, American University of Sharjah, vol.21, no.82, summer 2004; 'Sudan' in *The Annual Register of World Events*, vol.246, Keesing's Worldwide, LLC, USA, 2005; co-edited 'The Birth of Civilisation in the Near East: On Henri Frankfort's Approach to the Ancient World' by Godfrey Lienhardt, in *Journal of the Anthropological Society of Oxford (JASO)*, vol.31, no.2 (2000), 2005 and 'Dinka: People of Southern Sudan' by Godfrey Lienhardt, in (*JASO*), vol.31, no.3 (2000), 2005; and three instalments of 'A Journey of Renewal' (translated into Arabic) in *Al-R'ay Al-'Am* newspaper, Khartoum, Sudan, 2005.

DR ROXANNE VARZI, Visiting Iranian Fellow, finished her book, *Visionary States: an ethnographic journey through post-Revolution Iran*, being published by Duke University Press 2006, and an article on Abbas Kirostami for Eastern Art Report. She spent the year writing and teaching at SOAS in the department of Anthropology.

DR HOMA KATOZIAN, Research Fellow, continued his editorship of *Iranian Studies*, the Journal of the International Society for Iranian Studies, of which four more issues have been published from September 2004 to June 2005. In September 2004 he presented a paper on 'Sa'di and Sufism' to the Persian Studies conference organised by British Society of Persian Studies at Wadham College. Also at Wadham in September, he acted as a chair and discussant in the conference organised by the Oriental Institute, Wadham, St Antony's and Iran Heritage Foundation on Iranian historiography in the nineteenth and twentieth centuries. He was invited to deliver the keynote speech to the annual conference of Iranian Economic Association held in Tehran in December 2004, but since this was not possible, upon their request he communicated the paper to them to be delivered by another speaker. He attended the annual conference of the Middle East Association (MESA) in San Francisco in November 2004. In April 2005 he presented a paper - entitled 'The Short-Term Society, A Study in the Problems of Long-Term Political and Economic Development in Iran' - to the conference on Iranian modernity and the historical sociology of Iran held at Centre d'Etudes et de Recherches Internationales, Sciences Po, in Paris. He also taught the course in M.Phil. Middle Eastern Studies on Iranian history, 1921-1979, and gave tutorials to final year students of Persian at the Oriental Institute.

He has been editing for publication two collections of essays entitled *The Wondrous World of Sadeq Hedayat* and *Iran Facing the New Century*. His article 'State and Society under Reza Shah' was published in Touraj Atabaki and Erik J. Zürcher, eds, *Men of Order, Authoritarian Modernization under Atatürk and*

*Reza Shah*, I. B. Tauris, 2004. His keynote speech, - 'The Significance of Economic History and the Fundamental Features of the Economic History of Iran' - was published in *Iranian Studies*, March 2005. He continued his quarterly articles on Sa'di's literature in Persian, which are regularly published in *Iranshenasi*, a journal of Iranian culture, history and letters published in Washington, and of which so far fourteen have been published: 'Sa'di's Love Poems', *Iranshenasi*, winter, 2004. "Although No Conflict Exists on the Delicate Nature of Rain": Sa'di on Education', *Iranshenasi*, autumn, 2004. 'Sa'di and Ministers', *Iranshenasi*, summer, 2004.

PROFESSOR HOSSEIN MODARRESSI, Golestaneh Visiting Fellow, continued to work on the second volume of his *Tradition and Survival: A Bibliographical Survey of Early Shi'ite Literature*.

DR EMANUELE OTTOLENGHI, Research Fellow, organised a film series on Israeli Cinema and an Isaiah Berlin Public Lecture in Middle East Dialogue for the Oxford Centre for Hebrew and Jewish Studies, delivered by American Enterprise Institute Freedom Scholar Dr Michael Ledeen (October 2004). He also finished editing a special section of the scholarly journal *Israel Studies*, due in July 2005, containing the first three Isaiah Berlin Public Lectures in Middle East dialogue, delivered in Oxford between March and October 2003.

In September 2004 he attended the annual Herzelyah Conference on Global Terrorism at the Inter-Disciplinary Center in Herzelyah, Israel and the Pontignano annual seminar. In October, he gave a lecture at the Brighton Limmud on Israel's defensive barrier in the West Bank. In early November, he attended a Ditchley Park conference on the Middle East.

During Hilary 2005, Dr Ottolenghi was on sabbatical leave as a visiting scholar at the American Enterprise Institute in Washington DC. While at AEI, Ottolenghi finished writing and co-editing a book on Israel's constitutional law and government system, Tania Groppi, Emanuele Ottolenghi & Alfredo Rabello, eds, *Diritto Costituzionale Israeliano* (Giappichelli, forthcoming). Ottolenghi also completed a chapter on Italian anti-Semitism for a volume edited by the London's Institute for Jewish Policy Research, also due later this year. While at AEI he worked on the subject of EU-Israel relations, transatlantic relations with regard to the Middle East, and the Israeli-Palestinian dispute and wrote on European nationalism, 'Can Europe Do Away With Nationalism?' *AEI European Outlook*, May/June 2005.

While on leave he lectured at the AEI, at the Washington Institute, at SAIS' Johns Hopkins in Washington, at Baltimore Hebrew University, at the Council of Foreign Relations in New York and gave the Institute for the Study of Global Anti-Semitism and Policy (ISGAP) inaugural lecture in New Haven.

In May, he attended the annual AIPAC policy conference in Washington DC, in early June he attended a two-day Italian-American colloquium on transatlantic relations in Lucca, Italy, sponsored by the Magna Charta Foundation, and later that month he gave a lecture at the Fondazione CaRisBo in Bologna, Italy, on 'The

Middle East conflict: which way forward?’

He regularly comments on Middle East affairs on Italian news, the Italian daily *Il Foglio*, the Italian Jewish monthly *Shalom*, and Israel’s English daily *The Jerusalem Post*. Since September 2004, he is also regularly contributing a monthly executive briefing (Insight) to the British Labour Friends of Israel.

### **The Centre for Lebanese Studies**

Since the last College Record the Centre for Lebanese Studies has had the following conferences and meetings:- ‘Project for Democracy Studies in Arab Countries’, the annual conference of the project that the Centre has been contributing to its organisation for the past 14 years was held on the 28 August, in Oxford; ‘Druze Perspectives,’ the Second International Conference of the Druze Heritage Foundation held in Oxford on 1-3 October 2004 in collaboration with the Middle East Centre at St Antony’s College and convened by the director of the Centre for Lebanese Studies; the CLS/Chatham House Refugees Conference in Cyprus in October 2004, was the final meeting organised under the auspices of a three year project on the Palestinian Refugee issue in the search for Middle East peace, which included both international and regional participants (the project has been extended to a second phase of three years with EC and Canadian funding at Chatham House); the Centre for Lebanese Studies 20<sup>th</sup> Anniversary Celebration was held at the Army and Navy Club with a keynote speech by HE Mr Issam Fares, deputy Prime Minister of Lebanon, on 27 October 2004. Finally, ‘After Hariri: Syrian-Lebanese Relations,’ a Chatham House general meeting organised in collaboration with the Centre for Lebanese Studies

Publications: Two books in the Centre for Lebanese Studies’ series with IB Tauris & Co; - Nawaf Salam (ed.): *Options for Lebanon*; Houchang Chehabi (et al): *Distant Relations: Five Centuries of Lebanese Iranian Ties*.

The Centre continues to organize its successful dinner/lecture series in London: HE Mr Issam Fares was the speaker on 27 October for CLS twentieth anniversary). In February, Fiona Gilmore spoke on ‘Rebranding Lebanon’ and in April, Dr Philip Salem on ‘Lebanon – New Opportunities.’

Mr Nadim Shehadi, Guest Member of the College and Director of the Centre for Lebanese Studies, has been re-appointed as Associate Fellow of the Royal Institute of International Affairs in connection with a joint project between the Centre and the Institute. In April he was asked to be Acting Head of the Middle East Programme at Chatham House for three months. He is also a member of the advisory board of The Reform Agenda in London. Among the activities he participated in during 2004-5 in his capacity as director of the Centre for Lebanese Studies were:- ‘Where are we? Where do we go from here? Transatlantic Perspectives on the Broader Middle East and North Africa’ at the Instituto Affari Internazionale, Rome; ‘Engaging in Dialogue on U.S. Foreign Policy’ and a Centre advisory board

meeting at the Fares Center for Eastern Mediterranean Studies, Tufts University; Middle East and Central Asia seminar series, at the St Andrews University, School of International Relations; ‘Where is Lebanon Going?’ for the Oxford University Arab Society; ‘Lebanese Syrian Relations’ at the Institute of Arab and Islamic Studies, Exeter University; a Parliamentary Briefing on Lebanon, for the Council for the Advancement of Arab British Understanding; a debate on UK/US Foreign Policy, at the Cambridge University Arab Society; ‘Lebanon, Internal Politics and External Pressures’, for the Foreign Policy Centre, Civility Programme, London; a Round Table on Israel/Palestine for the Middle East Policy Initiative Forum (MEPIF) and the Oxford Research Group (ORG); a talk on Syria and Lebanon, for the The Middle East Study Group, London; and ‘European Foreign Policy Values, the case of Lebanon’, for the Institute for Strategic and International Studies (IEEI) Lisbon.

The director has also had numerous media appearances, participated in an evaluation exercise by the BBC of its Middle East Coverage and several other meetings in Oxford and London. He has had articles published in the press including in *Annahar*, the *Daily Star*, *The World Today*, *O Mundo Portugues* and *Global Issues*.

In May 2005, the Board of Trustees and the Board of Governors have decided to alter the scope, the strategy and activities of the Centre for Lebanese Studies. As a result, the Centre no longer has a base in Oxford. The staff, including the director and secretary, have been made redundant, but the Centre as an institution will remain in operation by conducting activities through the Board of Governors which the director has been asked to join.

## RUSSIAN AND EURASIAN STUDIES

### **Russian and Eurasian Studies Centre**

The year started and finished with major academic events associated with the retirement of Professor Archie Brown, who in his 34 years as a Fellow has made an outstanding contribution to building the Centre’s international reputation in the field of Soviet and post-Soviet politics. The Michaelmas term Monday seminar, organised by Professor Brown, brought to the College a distinguished group of speakers, including four Russian analysts, to discuss key aspects of political change in the USSR and Russia over the last twenty years (see appendix for details).

In ninth week of Trinity term (24-26 June) we rounded off the year with a major international conference on ‘Political Leadership, Political Institutions, and Political Culture in the Soviet Union and Russia’ to mark the occasion of Professor Brown’s retirement. Organised by Dr Alex Pravda, Professor William Tompson

(OECD and Birkbeck College, London), and Dr Stephen Whitefield (Pembroke College, Oxford), the conference brought together many of Archie Brown's colleagues and former students, now leading specialists in their fields, who came from all over the world - the US, Australia, France, Germany and Russia- to take part in an academically rewarding (see appendix for the conference programme) as well as convivial weekend. The participation of Russian speakers was made possible by the generosity of the Hill Foundation; support for other participants came from the British Academy, the Department of Politics and International Relations, the Maurice Latey Fund, the Astor Fund, and the Management Committee for Russian and East European Studies. All the papers presented at the conference were based on contributions to volumes already published or due to appear soon. Those on political leadership drew on chapters in Alex Pravda, ed., *Leading Russia: Putin in Perspective. Essays in Honour of Archie Brown*, published by Oxford University Press shortly before the conference. A specially bound copy of the *Festschrift* was presented to Professor Brown at the dinner held in his honour on Saturday 25 June. The dinner was also the occasion for several speeches about Professor Brown's work. Professor Alfred Stepan (Columbia University) gave a lively and incisive appreciation of Archie Brown's major contribution not only to the political study of the USSR and Russia but also to the field of comparative politics. Shorter recollections on the experience of being taught by Archie Brown came from two former students, Professor Charles King (Georgetown University) and Dr Martha Merritt (Kroc Institute, University of Notre Dame). The high regard for Professor Brown's exceptional contribution over the years was reflected in two generous gifts to the Centre in his honour: one from the Hill Foundation, presented by Anthony Smith at the dinner, and the other from the Newton Trust, made by Dr Julie Newton. Wider public recognition of his contribution was marked by the award of a CMG in the Queen's Birthday Honours, 'For services to UK-Russian relations and to the study of political science and international affairs.'

As the role of Russian business leaders continues to command the attention of all analysts of Russia's development, we were fortunate in having visits from two of the country's leading magnates. Dr Vladimir Lisin, president of the Novolipetsk Iron and Steel Corporation, came on 4 February to give us a talk on 'The State of Business in Russia: the role of Russian Big Money'. On 29 April Dr Peter Aven, president of Alfa Bank, spoke to us on 'Putin's Economic Reforms: Which Way Forward? Both talks were very well received by large audiences which appreciated the chance of hearing the views of such key 'insiders' on the achievements and problems of Russia's social and political economy. A complementary perspective on these and other issues was given by Dr Grigory Yavlinsky who gave a lecture on 'Russia: where do we go from here? How do we get there?', organised jointly by the Centre and the Europaem. On 21 January, Dr Yavlinsky was one of three contributors to a round-table discussion on 'Russia and Europe'; the others were Professor Richard Griffiths (University of Amsterdam) and Dr Julie Newton

(American University of Paris).

At the end of the academic year (8 July) the Centre played host to the current British Ambassador to Moscow, Tony Brenton, who led a lunchtime discussion on contemporary economic and political developments in Russia.

As in past years, we were fortunate in having attached to the Centre a number of colleagues who greatly enriched our academic and collegial life. The Max Hayward Research Fellow was Polly McMichael who spent the year developing her doctoral work on popular (rock) music in Leningrad in the 1970s. We continued to benefit from the attachment of Paul Bergne as a Senior Associate Member of the Centre, and to draw on his expertise on Central Asia. It was good to have with us also as Senior Associate Members Professor John Garrard, Mr Gerald Skinner and Dr Marcin Walecki.

It was with great sadness that we learned of the death on 7 April 2005 of Harry Willetts, whose long association with St Antony's began forty-five years ago. He was a Research Fellow from 1960 to 1963, a Fellow from 1963 until 1989, and an Emeritus Fellow from 1989 to 2005. For most of the 1960s and all of the 1970s Harry Willetts was Director of the Russian Centre (for much of that time with Max Hayward as co-Director). Harry was a man of outstanding gifts and of great modesty. His son, Sam's tribute at his funeral (which was attended by many past and present members of the College) captures his personality beautifully. That eulogy, together with Daphne Park's fuller obituary of Harry, is published elsewhere in this College *Record*. Harry's style was so low-key that one Fellow of St Antony's remarked that he had been in the Centre for several years before he realised that Harry *was* the Director. Harry Willetts possessed a vast range of knowledge – linguistic, literary, historical and political. His own publications – other than his brilliant translations – do not do full justice to his erudition. All those who knew him will, however, remember his great talents and wonderful sense of humour with awe and affection.

We suffered another sad loss with the death on 27 June of Sir Norman Wooding, a Senior Associate Member since 1987. His enormous contribution to the College, as well as to relations between this country and Russia and to the British study of Soviet and post-Soviet Russia, is detailed elsewhere in the *Record* (page 160). He was an invaluable friend and supporter of the Centre. He was indispensable to the successful series of business seminars organised by the Centre in the 1980s and 1990s. Norman Wooding's summaries of the day's discussion were always a model of succinct and incisive comment. He was an active member of the Centre's Campaign Committee and was until the last moment willing to give us the benefit of his time and wise counsel. Most importantly, he was a remarkable human being, respected and liked by all members of the Centre community who knew him. He will be sorely missed.

To end this report on a happier note: we look forward to welcoming to our

Fellowship ranks next term Dr Paul Chaisty. He spent the years, 1997-2000, attached to the Centre as a British Academy Post-Doctoral Research Fellow. As University Lecturer in Russian Politics and Faculty Fellow, he effectively succeeds Archie Brown in the University and College. Dr Chaisty's research focuses on the Russian parliament, and he is currently completing a monograph on *Legislative Politics and Economic Power in Russia*.

The Centre's 50<sup>th</sup> anniversary fund-raising campaign continued to make headway in extending useful contacts in this country, the US and Russia. We hope that these efforts may yield resources to help realise our library modernisation plans. Once again this year, we owe a great debt of gratitude to our Campaign Committee for its advice and support. We were delighted to welcome Lady Ellen Dahrendorf and Sir Roderic Lyne to membership of the Committee. Dr Roy Giles gave the campaign his enthusiastic and much appreciated help in developing links in Britain and Ukraine. Extremely encouraging support came in the shape of a generous donation to the campaign from Geoffrey and Fay Elliott, long-term benefactors of the Centre. We are enormously grateful to Geoffrey and Fay for their commitment to our work over the years. Continuing backing for the campaign has also come from Dr Julie Newton and Marc St John who were once again generous in their support this year.

The Centre Secretary and Librarian, Jackie Willcox, would like to thank the following for their donations to the library during the year: Anuj Ajwani, Roy Allison, Paul Bergne, the Bodleian Library, Archie Brown, Paul Chaisty, Toby Dougherty, Alexei Gromyko, Madeleine Katkov, Galina Kruglik, Vladimir Lisin, Judith Marquand, Tatiana Leshchinskaia, Tatiana Nefedova, the Russian Research Centre (Hokkaido University), William Smirnov, and Timo Vihavainen.

### *Activities and Publications of Fellows*

ARCHIE BROWN, Professor of Politics and Professorial Fellow, had a busy final teaching year. Any fanciful notion that he would be winding down gently in the last academic session before his retirement was soon dispelled. He had the satisfaction, though, of seeing three more of his doctoral students successfully complete their D.Phils in the first half of 2005, with another due to submit his thesis for examination over the long vacation. He will continue to supervise three other doctoral students as an Emeritus Professor of Politics and Emeritus Fellow of St Antony's. In addition to his usual PPE and M.Phil./M.Sc. teaching, he was involved in both undergraduate and graduate examining.

So far as administrative duties are concerned, Professor Brown was acting director of the Russian Centre in Michaelmas 2004. He completed an eleventh and final year as co-ordinator of the Visiting Parliamentary Fellowship and in Trinity Term came off the Palgrave Macmillan/St Antony's Editorial Board, of which he has been a member since becoming the first General Editor in the late 1970s. He

remains a member of the International Policy Committee of the British Academy and of the editorial boards of the *British Journal of Political Science*, *Post-Soviet Affairs* (Berkeley) and the *Journal of Cold War Studies* (Harvard) as well as of the International Advisory Boards of *Polis* (Moscow) and *Communist and Post-Communist Studies* (UCLA).

Archie Brown made two study visits to Russia – in September 2004 and April 2005. He gave a paper in one panel and took part in a round-table at the annual convention of the American Association for the Advancement of Slavic Studies in Boston in December 2004 and was a plenary session speaker at the annual conference of the British Association for Slavonic and East European Studies in Cambridge in April this year. He also spoke at conferences of the Foreign Policy Centre (at Ditchley) in February, of the World Political Forum in Turin in March, of the Russian Academy of Sciences and the Gorbachev Foundation in Moscow in April, in Geneva in May (at a conference to mark the twentieth anniversary of the Gorbachev-Reagan summit talks in that city), and in Berlin in July (at the Seventh Congress of the International Committee for Central and East European Studies). In addition, he presented papers to the Great Britain-Russia Society in London in September, to the St Antony's Russian Centre seminar in October, and to a Department of Politics seminar series on political leadership in May.

In late 2004 Professor Brown published an edited volume, *The Demise of Marxism-Leninism in Russia* in the Palgrave Macmillan/St Antony's series and an article, 'The Soviet Union: Reform of the System or Systemic Transformation?' in *Slavic Review*, Vol. 63, No. 3, Fall 2004. He also published 'Comparative Politics: A View from Britain' in the newsletter of the 1,500-strong Comparative Politics Section of the American Political Science Association, *APSA-CP*, Vol. 16, No. 1, Winter 2005, and 'Perestroika i pyat' transformatsii' (Perestroika and the Five Transformations) in V.V. Kuvaldin (ed.), *Proryv k svobode: o perestrojke dvadtsat' let spustya. Kriticheskiy analiz* (Moscow, 2005). The chapters he completed for three other books will be published in late 2005: 'The Gorbachev Era' for Ronald G. Suny (ed.), *The Cambridge History of Russia*, Vol. 3; 'Cultural Change and Continuity in the Transition from Communism: the Russian Case' for Lawrence E. Harrison and Peter Berger (eds), *Developing Cultures: Case Studies* (New York); and 'Conclusions' for Stephen Whitefield (ed.), *Political Culture and Post-Communism* (to appear in the Palgrave Macmillan/St Antony's series).

Archie Brown's impending retirement was marked in several ways. He is particularly grateful to those who organised and participated in a conference on 'Political Leadership, Political Institutions, and Political Culture in the Soviet Union and Russia', held at St Antony's from 24 to 26 June (and attended by many of his former doctoral students as well as by senior scholars from Russia, the United States and even Australia) and to the contributors to a *Festschrift*, *Leading Russia*, published by Oxford University Press in June. Professor Brown is especially indebted to Dr Alex Pravda who was both the main organiser of the conference –

along with Professor William J. Tompson (of Birkbeck College, London, and the OECD) and Dr Stephen Whitefield of Pembroke College – and the editor of the handsome volume OUP produced. He could never have envisaged such a grand send-off. He is not, in fact, going very far – just up the Banbury Road to work in the library extension to his home where he hopes to continue writing for some years yet.

PROFESSOR MICHAEL KASER, Emeritus Fellow, participated in three conferences in College – chairing the economy session of that on Contemporary Turkey (September), giving a paper to, and chairing a session of, that on EU Enlargement (April), and contributing to that on Transnationalism in South-east Europe (June). He examined in the M.Phil. and M.Sc. in Russian and East European Studies and saw his final D.Phil. supervisee through to her viva (July). He joined the Oxford Committee of the Europaeum (a consortium of ten European universities), lecturing to its students (May) and participating in its seminar with G. Yavlinsky on Russian reform (January). He is a member of a committee for the celebration of St Antony's Day (January), joined the University's new Committee on South East European Studies in Oxford (SEESOx), and spoke to the Oxford Hungarian Society (February). He gave papers on 'Growth Accounting for Eight Eurasian Economies' to a NATO Research Workshop at Leiden University (September), to be published in *Towards Social Stability and Democratic Governance in Central Eurasia* (IOS Press, Amsterdam); on 'Resources for Russian Education: Soviet Strategies in Historical Context' at Birmingham University (October), to be published in a special issue on Russia of the journal *History of Education*; on 'The Economy of Turkmenistan' at Reading University (October); (with Y. Kalyuzhnova) on 'Prudential Management of Hydrocarbon Revenues in Resource-rich Economies' to the UN Economic Commission for Europe, Geneva (February), to be published in *Economic Survey of Europe 2005*, no. 2; and on 'East Germany's Economic Transition in Comparative Perspective' at the Anglo-German Foundation, London (April), to be published in J. Hölscher and R. Hayward (eds), *Germany's Economic Performance: From Unification to Euroisation*. He continued as Honorary Professor at Birmingham University's Institute for German Studies, whose Tenth Anniversary Conference he attended (November); Associate of the Euro-Asian Centre of Reading University; member of the East Europe Committee of the Catholic Fund for Overseas Development (CAFOD); and Trustee of Cumberland Lodge, Windsor (also serving on its steering committee for a conference on EU Enlargement). A three-year research programme, based at the University of Halle, of which he was a supervisory committee member, on Productivity Catch-up for the new EU members presented its Final Report to the EC (October) and is being prepared for publication. Among conferences, he also took part in those of the British-German Forum and the Anglo-German Foundation (both October), the Association for Slavonic and East European Studies (Cambridge, April); on Generations in Russia (New College, April); on Europeanisation and Americanisation (Rothermere Institute, April), and of the Royal Institute of International Affairs on Kazakhstan (June).

As General Editor of the International Economic Association, he saw the final two volumes of the proceedings of the Lisbon Congress of 2002 through the press and is preparing for the four volumes to arise from the Marrakesh Congress of 2005. He remains a joint editor of *Slavonic and East European Review* and on the Board of the *Annual Register*, contributing a book review to the former and three articles to the latter. He revised his chapter on Central Asia and Azerbaijan for a second edition of *Central Eurasia in Global Politics, Conflict, Security and Development* (Brill, 2005) and contributed entries on the Albanian and Turkmenistan economies to *Regional Surveys of the World* (Europa, 2005).

CAROL SCOTT LEONARD, University Lecturer in Regional Studies of the Post-Communist States (Russian Federation, Central and Eastern Europe) and Fellow of St Antony's since January 1997, is engaged in teaching and research on regional aspects of the transition from Communism, with a focus on Agrarian Reform, on Science and Technology in Transition, Pharmaceuticals in the Developing world, and regional economic growth. She also teaches Social Science Statistics for the Department of Economics. During the year 2004-5, she presented papers, including 'Russian Property Rights in Transition' at the Academy of Sciences, Institute of History, in Moscow, Russia, and at the University of Pittsburgh, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, 'Introducing Westernizing Agrarian Reforms in the Baltic Region' at the HWWA-Institut für Wirtschaftsforschung-Hamburg, and on 'Institutional Persistence in Russia, 1998-2004' at the School of Slavonic and East European Studies at UCL. She continued her work on the book, 'Russian Agrarian Reform: The Path from Serfdom' (forthcoming, Cambridge University Press), articles on regional innovation in the Russian transition, and on freedom and development in modern Russia. She published several reviews and articles, including 'The Economic History of late-nineteenth and early twentieth-century Russia', in an edited Russian volume (ed. Rustem Nureev) on the Economic History of Modern Russia, and the entry, 'Socialism and Communism', in the *History of World Trade Since 1450* (Macmillan 2005).

DR ALEX PRAVDA, Faculty Fellow and University Lecturer in Russian and East European Politics had special leave in Michaelmas Term. While combined with continuing doctoral supervision and appointments committee duties, this provided much-appreciated time to continue work on his monograph on the transformation of Soviet foreign policy, 1985-1991. He was grateful to Professor Brown who took temporary watch as Centre director. Soon after resuming the Centre directorship, Dr Pravda found himself chairing the Search Committee elected by Governing Body to help find a successor to the Warden whose term expires at the end of next academic year. Coordinating the search, which resulted in the election of Professor Margaret MacMillan, proved more interesting than he had envisaged and more time-consuming than he had anticipated. He continued as Director of Graduate Studies and Chair of Examiners for the M.Sc. and M.Phil. in Russian and East European Studies. He also continued to serve as a member of the Manage-

ment Committee for Russian and East European Studies and of the International Relations Graduate Studies Committee of the Department of Politics and International Relations. He remains on the Palgrave Macmillan/St Antony's series editorial board and on that of *Post-Communist and Transition Studies*.

In December 2004 he gave a lecture on 'Putin's leadership in perspective' at a symposium on 'Reconstruction and Interaction of Slavic Eurasia and its Neighboring Worlds' at the Slavic Research Center, University of Hokkaido in Sapporo. In March 2005, he gave a talk on 'Who pulls the strings in the Putin administration?' at a conference at University College, London, 'Five years of president Putin: an assessment', organised by the Foreign Policy Centre. He spoke on 'Putin: autocrat in the making?' at the Royal Institute of International Affairs in May. At the annual conference of the British National Association for Slavonic and East European Studies in April he acted as discussant for the panel on 'Post-Soviet Russian foreign policy'. He was a working group *rapporteur* at the World Political Forum conference in Turin in March, marking the twentieth anniversary of perestroika. Dr Pravda took part in a roundtable on Putin's leadership at the conference on political leadership, political institutions, and political culture in Soviet and post-Soviet Russia he organised (with Professor William Tompson and Dr Stephen Whitefield) at the College in June 2005, to mark the retirement of Professor Archie Brown. As editor and author of two chapters, Dr Pravda was relieved and delighted that the same month also saw the publication, well in time for the conference, of *Leading Russia: Putin in Perspective. Essays in Honour of Archie Brown* (Oxford University Press).

ROBERT SERVICE, Professor of Russian History and Governing Board Fellow, was on sabbatical leave in academic year 2004-5. He went as a visiting fellow to the Hoover Institution at Stanford University to conduct research on comparative communism in the archives there. His stay also enabled him – and this was an unexpected bonus – to collect much material for a future biography of Leon Trotsky. He gave papers in Stanford and Berkeley. He reviewed, commentated and pontificated in the American and British media. In the course of the academic year Professor Service published *Stalin: A Biography* (Macmillan, London, 2004); 'Military Policy, International Relations and Soviet Security after October 1917' in L. Erickson and M. Erickson (eds), *Russia: War, Peace and Diplomacy. Essays in Honour of John Erickson* (Weidenfeld and Nicolson, London, 2004); and 'Soviet Political Leadership and "Sovietological" Modelling' in A. Pravda (ed.), *Leading Russia: Putin in Perspective. Essays in Honour of Archie Brown* (Oxford University Press, 2005).

DR HAROLD SHUKMAN, Emeritus Fellow, continued as chairman of the editorial board of East European Jewish Affairs. He completed a book on the conscription of Russian Jewish refugees in Britain during the First World War, for publication in 2006.

*Others Senior Members Associated with the Centre*

POLLY McMICHAEL, Max Hayward Fellow, has used her time at St Antony's to continue her research into rock music culture in the Soviet Union. She plans to prepare her doctoral thesis, 'The Making of the Soviet Rock Star, 1972-1987', for publication as a book. An article based on research into unofficial rock journalism in 1970s Leningrad, entitled 'After All, You're a Rock and Roll Star (At Least, That's What They Say): *Roksi* and the Creation of the Soviet Rock Musician', will be published in the October 2005 issue of the *Slavonic and East European Review*. Another piece on the cover art of an album by the Soviet group Akvarium will appear in *Picturing Russia: Essays on Visual Evidence*, edited by Valerie A. Kivelson and Joan Neuberger, which is currently under consideration by publishers. During 2004-5 Ms McMichael co-organised a series of lectures in Cambridge, given by international scholars, under the title 'Russia Hangs Out'. These dealt with the subject of consumer culture in Russia. Her own contribution to this series was on the culture surrounding the use of tape recorders during the period of stagnation. She also gave a paper at the BASEES conference in April 2005. Ms McMichael is leaving Oxford to take up a two-year temporary lectureship in Russian at the University of Cambridge, where she will teach courses on 19<sup>th</sup> and 20<sup>th</sup> century literature and Russian language.

Gerald R. Skinner, Senior Associate Member, is a former Canadian diplomat who specialised in Eastern European and international security issues. He was Canadian Minister in Moscow at the time of the 1991 coup attempt, and subsequently was ambassador to several post-soviet successor states.

His research topic at St Antony's focuses on the strategic place of Moscow in Russian history. The city is closely identified with the continuities – but also the discontinuities – in Russian history, and has frequently been overshadowed by other great cities, including Novgorod, Kiev and St Petersburg. Moscow's future direction is still in balance between that of a former metropolis which, like Vienna, has lost its hinterland, and that of the cosmopolitan cities of the West. This forms the central theme of Gerald Skinner's research.

In the conduct of his research, both in Oxford and in a number of Russian state archives and libraries, Mr Skinner has held consultations with scholars and officials at Moscow State University, the Russian Academy of Sciences' Institute of History, the Gorbachev Foundation, and at Moscow city central administration. The Director and staff of the Museum of Reconstruction of the City of Moscow were also consulted. Mr Skinner will continue his work at St Antony's in 2005-6.

Dr Marcin Walecki, currently IFES Senior Adviser for Political Finance, received his doctorate as a student of St Antony's in 2003 and returned to the College in January 2005. He has spent two terms as Senior Associate Members of St Antony's researching different aspects of political finance related corruption and the issue of vote buying in post-communist countries. In addition to his research, Dr Walecki

managed to finalize his new book 'Money and Politics in Poland' which would be published with the Institute of Public Affairs in Warsaw. In June 2005 he was also a speaker at the UN-sponsored IV Global Anti-Corruption Forum in Brazil where he presented a paper on 'Abuse of state resources'.

### *Seminars*

Michaelmas Term 2004. *Twenty Years of Political Change: The USSR and Russia, 1985-2004*. Archie Brown (St Antony's): 'Institutions, Ideas, Interests and Leadership in the Soviet and Russian Transition'; Lilia Shevtsova (Carnegie Moscow Center): 'Comparing Yeltsin and Putin as Leaders'; Rodric Braithwaite (British Ambassador to Moscow, 1988-1992): 'The View Across the River, 1988-1992'; William Smirnov (Institute of State and Law, Moscow): 'Civil Society in Post-Soviet Russia'; James Hughes (LSE): 'Federalism in Post-Soviet Russia: From Accommodation to Control?'; Andrei Grachev (Paris and Moscow): 'The Rise and Fall of the New Political Thinking'; Tina Podplatnik (Moscow): 'Big Business and the State under Yeltsin and Putin'; Alena Ledeneva (SSEES, UCL): 'Informal Politics in Russia in the 1990s'.

Hilary Term 2005. *Society, Environment and Economy in Soviet and Post-Soviet Russia*. Robert C. Allen (Nuffield): 'From Farm to Factor'; Judith Pallot (Christ Church): "'You Can't Live Without a Cow": Personal Subsidiary Farming in Russia, 1991-2004'; Shamil Yenikeeff (St Antony's): 'Bringing the Regions Back In? Federal Groups vs Regional Elites in the Russian Oil Sector'; Jonathan Oldfield (CREES, Birmingham University): 'Russian Nature: The Changing State of the Russian Environment, 1991-2004'; Mary McAuley (International Centre of Prison Studies, KCL): 'Crime and Punishment: Attitudes to the Young Offender in Russia'; Elizabeth Teague (FCO): 'Goodbye Federalism? Putin's Regional Restructuring'; Robin Jacoby (Linacre): 'Soviet and Post-Soviet Psychiatry: From One Abuse to Another'; Mary Buckley (London): 'Human Trafficking from Russia: The Politics of Legislation, Corruption and Media Debate'.

Trinity Term 2005. *Russian Social and Cultural History*. Shaun Morcom (Birkbeck College, London): 'People and Power in Post-War Russia: Popular Attitudes towards Soviet Authority, 1945-1953'; Hubertus Jahn (Clare College, Cambridge): 'Representations of the Poor: The World of St Petersburg Beggars'; Andrei Zorin (New College): 'The Origins of the Cult of Minin and Pozharskii and Russian Political Mythology'; Alexander Morrison (All Souls): 'Russian Views of Empire in Turkestan and the Example of British India, c. 1860-1910'; Catherine Merridale (Queen Mary, London): 'Why did Ivan Fight? Combat Motivation and the Red Army in World War II'; Stephen Lovell, KCL): 'From Genealogy to Generation: The Birth of Cohort Thinking in Russia'; Steve Smith (University of Essex): 'Heavenly Letters and Tales of the Forest: 'Superstition' against Bolshevism.

*Conference Programme - 'Political Leadership, Political Institutions, and Political Culture in the Soviet Union and Russia' - held to mark the retirement of Professor Archie Brown*

Saturday 25 June - Political Culture I - Chair: Dr Alex Pravda (University of Oxford). 'Political Culture and Post-Communism. An Introduction', Dr Stephen Whitefield (University of Oxford); 'Political Culture, Post Communism and Disciplinary Normalisation' Dr Stephen Welch (University of Durham); 'Culture, Context, Violence: Eurasia in Comparative Perspective' Professor Charles King (Georgetown University). Discussant: Professor Archie Brown (University of Oxford).

Leadership I - Chair: Dr Stephen Whitefield (University of Oxford). 'Leadership, Corruption and State Weakness in Russia in Comparative Post-Communist Perspective' Professor Leslie Holmes (University of Melbourne); 'Relations between Parliament and President in Putin's Russia' Dr Paul Chaisty (University of Oxford); 'Putin's Reform of the Russian Federation' Dr Neil Melvin (University of Leeds). Discussant: Professor Martha Merritt (Kroc Institute, University of Notre Dame).

Political Institutions I - Chair: Professor William Tompson (OECD and Birkbeck College, University of London). 'Political Leadership and Institutional Development in Post-Communist Russia' Professor Thomas Remington (Emory University); 'Ukraine: An Improbable Democratic Nation-State, A Possible Democratic State-Nation' Professor Alfred Stepan (Columbia University); 'History, Path Dependence and the Search for the Rule of Law in Russia' Dr Jeffrey Kahn (US Department of Justice); 'Putin and the Media' Dr Laura Belin (Freelance media analyst). Discussant: Professor William Smirnov (Institute of State and Law, Russian Academy of Sciences).

Leadership II: Roundtable on Putin - Chair: Professor William Tompson (OECD and Birkbeck College, University of London). Professor Eugene Huskey (Stetson University), Dr Alex Pravda (University of Oxford) and Dr Lilia Shevtsova (Carnegie Center, Moscow).

Sunday, 26 June - Political Culture II - Chair: Dr Stephen Whitefield (University of Oxford). 'Myths about Russian Political Culture and the Study of Russian History' Dr Alexander Lukin (Moscow State Institute of International Relations); 'Partial Adaptation and Political Culture' Professor Richard Sakwa (University of Kent); 'Yaroslavl' Revisited: Assessing Continuity and Change in Russian Political Culture since 1990' Professor Jeffrey Hahn (Villanova University); 'Culture, Experience and State Identity: A Survey-Based Analysis of Russians, 1995-2003' Dr Stephen Whitefield (University of Oxford). Discussant: Dr Alexander Obolonsky (Institute of State and Law, Russian Academy of Sciences)

Political institutions II - Chair: Dr Alex Pravda (University of Oxford) 'Western Influences on Russia's Regions: European Union Aid Choices and Regional De-

velopmental Outcomes' Dr Tomila Lankina (Woodrow Wilson Center for International Scholars); 'What Caused the Cold War's End? Re-Assessing the Role of Ideas in the Soviet and Post-Soviet Transitions' Dr Julie Newton (American University of Paris); 'Gubernatorial Elections and Democracy in Putin's Russia' Dr Paul Goode (University of Oklahoma). Discussant: Professor William Tompson (OECD and Birkbeck College, University of London).

## **CROSS CENTRE AND OTHER ACADEMIC ACTIVITIES AND FELLOWSHIPS**

### **The Visiting Parliamentary Fellowship**

Although St Antony's has always included many Fellows and students with an interest in contemporary politics and world affairs, a notable addition to the College's activities was launched in May 1993 when the Governing Body approved a proposal by the author of this report to create a Visiting Parliamentary Fellowship. The idea was that two Members of Parliament – one from the governing party and the other from one of the main opposition parties – would be elected to the Fellowship each year. The hope, which has been fully realised, was that they would visit the College regularly and in one term play a role in organising a seminar on major political issues.

The origins of the Fellowship were a chance encounter between Patrick (later Sir Patrick) Cormack, MP, and Professor Archie Brown in Moscow in January 1991 which subsequently led to their putting to Ralf Dahrendorf, the Warden at the time, the idea that there would be intellectual benefits for both sides if an academic relationship between Parliament and the College could be established. Once the issue of the modest amount of funding needed to launch the enterprise had been resolved, the idea took off. Later, after the initial financial support had been almost exhausted, a generous anonymous donation ensured the long-term future of the Parliamentary Fellowship (which involves no remuneration – only provision of High Table meals and payment of seminar-related expenses).

A full list of the Visiting Parliamentary Fellows from 1994 to 2005 is provided at the end of this article. They have included such notable former Cabinet Ministers as the Rt Hon. Gillian Shephard, MP, the Rt Hon. Sir Brian Mawhinney, MP, and the Rt Hon. Ann Taylor, MP. Three influential Chairmen of House of Commons Committees – Donald Anderson, MP (Foreign Affairs Committee), Dr Tony Wright, MP (Public Administration Committee) and Martin O'Neill, MP (Trade and Industry Committee) – have been among the Fellows. In addition to these very senior parliamentarians, those elected have included also several of the ablest of the younger Members, among them Dr Calum MacDonald (Labour), Alan Duncan, MP (Conservative) and Michael Moore, MP (Liberal Democrat). (The first-named, after eighteen years in the House of Commons, unfortunately lost his Western Isles

seat to the candidate of the Scottish National Party in the 2005 general election.)

A tradition rapidly developed that in Hilary Term – on Tuesdays at 5 p.m. – the two Visiting Parliamentary Fellows, along with the St Antony's Governing Body Fellow who co-ordinates the Fellowship, would put on a seminar bringing together political practitioners and academics. The novel format was that there would be three speakers, whose opening presentations would take a maximum of twenty minutes each, following which the floor would be open for questions and general discussion. Usually, but by no means always, the first two speakers are politicians and the third is an academic.

The overall theme of the seminar is invariably a broad one – more often than not with a strong international dimension – and it cuts across all Centre boundaries. It is by far from unusual for the 150-seat lecture theatre to be full, or almost full, for these events. Speakers in Hilary Term 2004 included no fewer than three former British Foreign Secretaries. The 2005 series, arranged by this academic year's Parliamentary Fellows, Sir Brian (now Lord) Mawhinney and Mr Martin (now Lord) O'Neill along with Archie Brown, was representative of the mix of contentious domestic and international issues that have been tackled in an academic context. The overall theme was 'Conflict Resolution' and, in the case of the Northern Ireland seminar, it brought together people who are not on speaking terms outside the St Antony's setting. The first two speakers were Peter Robinson, MP, of the Democratic Unionist Party and Martin McGuinness of Sinn Féin, the third being Brian Mawhinney who played an important part as Minister responsible for Northern Ireland in the early stages of the peace process. Topics ranged from the international – such as Sudan, Israel and the Palestinian question, the Euro, and China and Taiwan – to the domestic. One of the best seminars (though far from the best attended) was on British 'Central and Local Government: Is the balance right?', in which the speakers were former Conservative Cabinet Minister, the Rt Hon. John Gummer, MP, Sir Jeremy Beecham (Newcastle upon Tyne), Leader of the Labour Group on the Local Government Association, and Councillor Alex Hollingsworth, Leader of Oxford City Council.

Many of the Visiting Parliamentary Fellows over the years have in Michaelmas or Trinity terms convened informal seminars for St Antony's students, and several of the MPs have arranged for groups of students from the College to visit the House of Commons. The Parliamentarians' presence in the College helps to keep resident Antonians in touch with the politics of the 'real world' and the Fellowship gives the MPs access to arguments that, at their best, are more analytical and also based on more specialised knowledge than they would generally encounter in the Commons. Other advantages to both sides include the fact that some of the MPs have consulted specialists in one or other of the College Centres when they wished to be better briefed on a particular country, while our Parliamentary Fellows have, for example, helped greatly when students in this most international of Oxford Colleges have encountered excessive delays in the renewal of visas and exorbitant

increases in the visa costs. Former Visiting Parliamentary Fellows have also hosted social events in the House of Commons for London-based Antonians.

Following the 2005 general election, which the 2004-5 Parliamentary Fellows and four of their predecessors did not contest, these six Antonians were elevated to the House of Lords.

Having been the local co-ordinator of the Fellowship from the outset, Archie Brown, who retires this summer, greatly appreciated the kindness of past and present Parliamentary Fellows who hosted a dinner for him and his wife, Pat, at 1 Parliament Street on 25 May and presented him with a decanter bearing the parliamentary crest. His successor as Fellowship co-ordinator is Alex Pravda. In the past Dr Pravda has served as a Special Adviser to the House of Commons Foreign Affairs Committee. On his proposal, the Governing Body has already elected as Visiting Parliamentary Fellows for the 2005-6 academic year Mr James Gray, MP (Conservative, Wiltshire North) and Mr Tony Lloyd, MP (Labour, Manchester Central). James Gray has a special interest in defence issues and has been one of the Conservative Shadow Defence Ministers. Tony Lloyd has a long-standing interest in international relations. He was Minister of State at the Foreign Office between 1995 and 1997 and is currently leader of the British delegation to the Parliamentary Assembly of the Council of Europe.

As this *College Record* was going to press, we learned of the sudden death of the Rt Hon. Robin Cook, MP. The most brilliant parliamentary debater of recent times and a formidable politician who would almost certainly have returned to the Cabinet following Tony Blair's relinquishing office, Robin Cook gave generously of his time to St Antony's. His several visits to the College included the outstanding Elliott lecture he delivered in 2001 and his contribution to the debate on the UN in the Parliamentary Fellowship seminar series of Hilary Term 2004. His wife, Gaynor, has a still closer College connection, having been at one time secretary to Professor Michael Kaser. She has our deepest sympathy in her – and the country's – great loss.

### **Visiting Parliamentary Fellows, 1994-2005**

1994-95: Mr Patrick Cormack, FSA, MP (*now* Sir Patrick Cormack) and Mr Giles Radice, MP (*now* Lord Radice)

1995-96: Ms Emma Nicholson, MP (*now* Baroness Nicholson) and Dr Calum MacDonald, MP

1996-97: Ms Janet Anderson, MP, and Mr Edward Garnier, QC, MP

1997-98: Mr Robert Jackson, MP, and Dr Phyllis Starkey, MP

1998-99: Mr Tony Baldry, MP, and Dr Denis MacShane, MP

1999-2000: Mr Donald Anderson, MP (*now* Lord Anderson), and Dr Jenny Tonge,

MP (*now* Baroness Tonge)

2000-1: Mr Mark Fisher, MP, and the Rt.Hon. Gillian Shephard, PC, MP (*now* Baroness Shephard)

2001-2: Mr Keith Simpson, MP, and Dr Tony Wright, MP

2002-3: Mr Alan Duncan, MP, and Mr Gordon Marsden, MP

2003-4: Mr Michael Moore, MP, and Rt Hon. Ann Taylor, PC, MP (*now* Baroness Taylor)

2004-5: Rt Hon. Sir Brian Mawhinney, PC, MP (*now* Lord Mawhinney) and Mr Martin O'Neill, MP (*now* Lord O'Neill)

2005-6: Mr James Gray, MP, and Mr Tony Lloyd, MP

*Archie Brown*

### **The Pluscarden Programme for the Study of Global Terrorism and Intelligence**

This programme was launched in Hilary Term to study and promote the better understanding of contemporary intelligence and security issues, particularly in light of their importance in the era of global terrorism. Its Director is Dr Steve Tsang. Its current focus is the changing face of intelligence. It seeks to examine and promote understanding of the problems that Intelligence organisations must face while balancing the need to deal with the threats posed by global terrorism on the one hand, and to protect human rights and the democratic norms on the other. It also examines the causes of terrorism in general and global terrorism in particular from a broad perspective. A key objective is to foster discussions and debates among those in the front line of intelligence work and the academic world. The starting point of this programme is the belief that academia's capacity to take a long-term, well balanced and broadly based view can be enriched by gaining insights into how Intelligence organisations operate in practice. Likewise, the Intelligence community can benefit from the detached analysis of scholars, who have the luxury of time to give fuller consideration to issues important to the long-term success of Intelligence work, particularly against global terrorism, but which do not immediately involve a threat to the security of the realm and safety of the general public. In order to bring about synergy the Programme will promote dialogue and debate among scholars, those concerned with the rights of the individual and those involved in collecting, collating, analysing and using intelligence on a daily basis. An advisory committee has been set up to advise the Programme Director and consists of: Judge William Birtles, Dr Roy Giles, Professor Michael Kaser, Daniel Lafayeedney, Dr Philip Robins, Fiona MacLeod, Dr Alex Pravda, Mary Sharpe, Dr Harold Shukman, Dr Helen Szamuely, and Dr Jennifer Welsh. The following seminars were organised in the first two terms of its existence: Sir Richard Dearlove (Master of Pembroke, Cambridge) spoke on 'Current Issues for the Organisation of Intelligence', and Francois Thuillier (French Police Nationale) talked

about 'The Challenges of the French Intelligence Organisations Facing Global Terrorism' in Hilary Term; while Curt Weldon (Deputy Chairman, Homeland Security Committee, US Congress) addressed 'Global Transformation and the Policies that Affect It' in Trinity Term.

### **The Alistair Horne Visiting Fellow**

VICTORIA SCHOFIELD, the Alistair Horne Visiting Fellow, spent this year working on the archival material in St Antony's library relating to the life of Sir John Wheeler-Bennett, whose biography she is writing. Before coming taking up the fellowship at St Antony's she had already undertaken preliminary research and conducted some valuable interviews with those who had known Sir John both in his capacity as founder fellow of St Antony's, lecturer in the United States and biographer of King George VI. This included correspondence with the office of the late Queen Mother and the late Princess Margaret. This year has been especially valuable because the St Antony's archive contains numerous letters between Sir John and his many correspondents, notably the Rt Hon. Harold Macmillan (Lord Stockton) and the Rt Hon. Anthony Eden (Earl of Avon). It also contains the last unpublished accounts which Sir John wrote about his life which will make an important contribution to the biography. In addition, there is much useful material on Sir John's additional writings, most notably his work on the German army before 1939 and material relating to the July 1944 attempted assassination of Hitler. Throughout the year, Ms Schofield was also able to combine her research on Sir John Wheeler-Bennett with completing a biography of Earl Wavell (to be published by John Murray in the Spring of 2006). She was also able to retain her specialised interest in South Asian politics, especially Kashmir and was a frequent contributor to BBC World TV and World Service radio. She was invited as a guest speaker to the University of Bradford and also as a guest speaker to a joint seminar of the Islamabad Policy Research Institute /Hans Seidel Foundation in Pakistan. Next year Ms Schofield will further her research on Sir John Wheeler-Bennett by conducting more interviews as well as reading archival material available in other locations, for example, the Windsor Castle Archives and the University of Birmingham. She expects to have a completed manuscript ready for publication in 2007.

**STUDENT ADMISSIONS****2004-2005**

## NEW STUDENTS

	<i>applications</i>	<i>admission offers</i>	<i>admitted</i>
Men	201	103	61
Women	218	122	72
Total	419	225	133

## BY CITIZENSHIP

Argentina	3	Italy	2	Slovakia	2
Australia	3	Japan	3	South Africa	4
Belgium	1	Latvia	1	Sweden	1
Bolivia	1	Lebanon	1	Tanzania	1
Canada	5	Lithuania	1	Thailand	1
Colombia	1	Malta	1	Turkey	4
Costa Rica	2	Mexico	2	Ukraine	2
Czech Republic	1	Netherlands	4	United Kingdom	25
Finland	2	Nigeria	1	United States	22
France	1	Norway	3	Uruguay	1
Germany	15	P. R. China	5	Zimbabwe	1
Greece	2	Poland	2		
Hong Kong	1	Portugal	2		
Israel	1	Romania	1		
Ireland	1	Russia	1	TOTAL	133

## BY SUBJECT

	02/03	03/04	04/05
<b>Economics</b>			
M.Sc. Economics for Development.....	1	7	2
M.Phil.....	6	7	6
Research Degrees .....	-	1	1
<b>Educational Studies</b>			
M.Sc.....	1	-	1
Research Degrees .....	-	1	1
<b>Development Studies</b>			
M.Sc. in Forced Migration .....	7	3	8
M.Phil .....	10	12	11
Research Degrees.....	4	5	8
<b>Geography</b>			
M.Sc. in Biodiversity .....	-	1	-
Research Degrees.....	4	3	-

	02/03	03/04	04/05
International Relations			
M.Sc.....	-	-	-
M.Phil.....	6	10	5
Research Degrees.....	2	2	7
Latin American Studies			
M.Sc.....	7	12	5
M.Phil.....	3	-	3
Law			
M.St.....	-	1	-
Management Studies			
Research Degrees.....	-	1	-
Modern History			
M.St.....	4	4	5
M.Sc.....	2	2	1
M.Phil.....	3	4	-
Research Degrees.....	5	5	5
Music			
Research Degrees.....	-	1	-
Oriental Studies			
M.St.....	5	3	3
M.Phil.....	5	7	8
Research Degrees.....	1	1	4
Philosophy			
B.Phil.....	-	1	-
Politics			
M.Sc. in Politics Research.....	1	1	3
M.Phil.....	6	5	9
Research Degrees.....	5	4	4
Russian & East European Studies			
M.Sc.....	2	4	7
M.Phil.....	9	2	7
Research Degrees.....	-	-	-
Social & Cultural Anthropology			
M.Sc.....	2	3	-
M.Phil.....	4	1	1
Research Degrees.....	1	2	2
Sociology			
M.Sc.....	10	6	2
M.Phil.....	-	-	-
Research Degrees.....	-	2	1
Foreign Service Programme.....	2	2	2
Visiting Students.....	7	6	11

## TRIBUTES TO SIR WILLIAM DEAKIN

**Sir Frederick William Dampier Deakin (1913-2005).** Scholar, Christ Church 1931-4 and Honorary Student 1979-2005; Fellow & Tutor, Wadham College 1936-50, Research Fellow 1949 and Honorary Fellow 1961-2005; Founding Warden, St Antony's College 1950-67 and Honorary Fellow 1969-2005.

*Sir William Deakin, the College's Founding Warden, died on 22 January 2005. We are reproducing here some of the tributes paid to him during the service to celebrate his life which took place in College at 3 pm on Saturday 23 April.*

'Churchill, Deakin and the Making of History' – by **Professor David Dilks**

'A man of great spirit and courage'. Those were the terms in which Keith Feiling wrote from Christ Church to recommend F.W. Deakin to Winston Churchill 70 years ago. All those present today, and a far greater number beyond these shores, will recognise the acuity of a devoted tutor's judgment. Though he felt shy and nervous in this company, and swiftly discovered that Churchill expected his research assistant to be as tough in constitution and concentrated in thought as himself, Bill fitted from the start at Chartwell. Soon we find Churchill writing 'I like Mr Deakin very much' and a little later 'Deakin has been here four days and has helped me a lot. He shows more quality and serviceableness than any of the others.'

Hitherto, Churchill had sought danger and political excitements and had then written about his experience; placing it in the context of larger themes, to be sure, but with his own figure prominent in the foreground. Hence a delicious remark of the former Prime Minister Arthur Balfour, when yet a further volume of *The World Crisis* appeared, 'I am immersed in Winston's brilliant Autobiography, disguised as a history of the Universe.'

The *Life* of the Duke of Marlborough, by contrast, represented an enterprise different in its nature and it was for this that Mr Deakin had been recruited. The events of more than two centuries earlier must be re-created in the imagination and reconstructed; vast archives, at The Hague and Vienna no less than Blenheim, must be trawled. Churchill was bent upon the rescue of his great ancestor's reputation from the ravages inflicted upon it by Macaulay. For his literary assistant, an academic historian accustomed to appraise sceptically, this situation held an imminent conflict. But as Bill once put the point soon after Churchill's death, he had 'surrendered without terms long ago to the magic of the man.' To be close to Churchill was a privilege for which it was worth paying; the price, which Bill observed for the rest of his life, was one of strict loyalty and discretion, the dividend beyond calculation. Possessing the accomplishments of a scholar, he soon

acquired something still rarer; for in the study at Chartwell, starting late at night and not ending until 3 or 4 in the morning - after which he would drive across country to Oxford and teach at Wadham from 9 - Bill learned 'vastly more of the sense of history than my formal education as a student, and later as a teacher, ever taught me.' The point was no doubt apparent to Bill's academic colleagues from an early date; we must doubt whether it brought them much joy.

When wishing to be boisterous or intimidating in conversation, no infrequent event, Churchill would address his young assistant as 'you goddamned don.' However, Bill realized at an early stage - indeed, he could scarcely have worked for Churchill on any other terms - that such turbulence passed in the twinkling of an eye. He won his master's confidence swiftly and completely; immediately after the Anschluss of 1938, Churchill sent him to Prague to discuss with President Benes the state of Czechoslovakia's defences. In research and discussion at Chartwell Deakin saw, and helped Churchill to appreciate, the conduct of coalition warfare in the hands of a master. Soon both of them were to witness the process in its modern guise. Mrs Churchill told the Prime Minister of Canada during the war that the writing of those volumes about Marlborough had produced a profound effect upon her husband's character, for he discovered that the Duke had possessed immense patience, without which allies could not be coaxed along and grand designs executed. Insofar as his tempestuous nature allowed, Churchill had absorbed the lesson.

One day early in 1939, Bill said to Mr Churchill (for in those formal days, they invariably addressed each other as 'Mr Churchill' and 'Mr Deakin'), 'You know I have never asked you for anything on my own behalf, but now I want to make a request. I'm anxious to join the Territorials. Would you send a letter of recommendation to the Oxfordshire Hussars? After all,' he added brightly, 'I'm only asking for a chance get killed.' Churchill wrote at once to the Commanding Officer, 'I can say from my own intimate knowledge of him for several years that he is in every way fitted to make an excellent officer.'

Once the last volume of *Marlborough* was published, Churchill had embarked upon *A History of the English-Speaking Peoples*, with Deakin as his indispensable coadjutor. In the intervals of training with the army, Bill discussed lustily with him the question whether King Alfred ever burnt the cakes and emerged chastened when his master explained that at times of crisis, myths have their historical importance. At the height of the Norwegian campaign in the spring of 1940, the two of them debate the reign of Edward the Confessor; and a few months later, with the Battle of Britain raging, Captain Deakin lunches alone with the Prime Minister. Even Churchill had by now abandoned the idea of early publication and the book did not appear for the better part of two decades.

Bill realised in the army, as young men from Cumberland mingled with those from Devon, each group speaking a language more or less incomprehensible to the

other, that there was all the same something called England which meant everything to them. After Northern Ireland, he was posted to highly secret duties in the United States and then on his own insistence came back in 1942 because he did not wish to serve out the war behind a desk.

When it was decided that Captain Deakin should be parachuted into Yugoslavia to discover the whereabouts and activities – indeed, the identity – of Tito, he can scarcely have expected to return. He wrote to Churchill from Cairo in May 1943 on the eve of his departure, ‘I am glad to go and hope to be able to establish a useful liaison and in any case send back information of value.’ With what we must think a conscious echo of Captain Oates, and with a nice display of English understatement, he added, ‘It will be some time before I can extricate myself from the Balkans again ...’

And then, moving from the plane of public business to that of the special relationship which had grown up between the two of them: ‘I need not tell you now how much I have appreciated all your kindness and generosity. You may not realize how much the many personal touches have been valued ...’

Evelyn Waugh, who saw something of Bill in Yugoslavia, believed him ‘a very loveable and complicated man’, a ‘very clever, heroic man’. We have no need to quarrel with those words. We may notice in passing that after their first meeting, Waugh described Bill’s ‘Hindu legs, ascetic face’, which I mention because this provides the sole recorded instance in which anybody ever applied the word ‘ascetic’ to him.

It is sometimes thought that Churchill wrote about the second world war only when it was clear that he could make advantageous financial arrangements. In reality, he was resolved that if health lasted he would follow the habit of a lifetime; having lived in the eye of the storm for six years, he would do what he was uniquely qualified to do, speak for himself. Thus Mr Deakin who insisted on leaving the Embassy in Belgrade to return to his Fellowship at Wadham had scarcely reached London before he found himself intercepted by Churchill and asked to deal with all the political and diplomatic side of the memoirs. To this enormous task Bill devoted himself. By his mastery of languages, wide intellectual interests, coiled energy, cordial relations with colleagues in Whitehall, orderliness in dealing with many millions of words, harmony with Churchill, he made the enterprise possible. The tension inherent in the position of any research assistant was eased by Churchill’s insistence that the work did not pretend to provide some impartial survey of affairs. Rather, it was a presentation and defence, sometimes aggressively mounted, of his own role; he would say, half in jest, ‘I think it will be found best to leave these contentious matters to history, especially as I propose to write that history myself.’ He did not expect that gratitude or admiration would, or should, shield him from the scrutiny of later generations.

Thus a volume a year for six years; and in the later stages, that had to be

combined with St Antony's. How Bill managed remains a mystery. When M. Besse wrote in the spring of 1950 of the new Warden 'Bill Deakin is altogether a superior man' he meant, and justly, a man of wholly exceptional talent, possessed of the courage which refuses to allow defeat and which, Churchill used to say, guarantees the possession of all the other desirable qualities. This same letter also says of Bill 'He has in him a spark of adventurous spirit which endears him to me and he has a wife who collaborates closely with him.' Those are perceptions shared, I believe, by all who were fortunate enough to be members of this College in Bill's time.

When the last volume of *The Second World War* had appeared, work resumed upon *A History of the English-Speaking Peoples*. A few weeks after his retirement as Prime Minister, we find Churchill writing to his wife 'In a quarter of an hour I expect Bill Deakin. I must bring him along if I can'; which meant that he must seek Bill's renewed help. There was no doubt of his capacity to do that; the Warden had a thousand duties here and elsewhere, but it would not have lain in his nature to refuse anything that Churchill asked. To the end, he and Pussy remained amongst the closest friends of the Churchills. When Sir Winston dined for the last time with the Other Club in his 91<sup>st</sup> year, he asked the Warden of St Antony's to accompany him. I once heard Bill admit - though only under the most direct questioning - what he would never have said unsolicited, that he was proud of that fact.

An integral part of Churchill's purpose in writing *The Second World War* had been to make clear the scale and nature of the British and Commonwealth effort. In his different style, Bill determined that justice should be done, in a quiet, scholarly but effective way to that heroic enterprise. The process began under the direct impetus of the Warden, who convened at St Antony's in 1962 a pioneering conference which discussed Britain and European Resistance during the war. It was an event notable on many grounds, not least of which was that there gathered in this College those who had taken a leading part in the resistance in their own countries in Europe, together with academic commentators; in some instances the two categories overlapped. All this developed later into the British National Committee for the History of the Second World War, over which Bill presided for some 35 years. His genius for friendship and respect for the culture, civilization and languages of other countries - which did not in the least mean that he was disdainful or unappreciative of his own - the universal respect for his talents as historian and record as man of action, gave him a unique place in the work of the International Committee for the History of the Second World War, of which he was the long-serving Vice-President. As Chairman of the British Committee he contributed numerous scholarly papers and presided over many a conference. He understood, both by instinct and from knowledge, the delicate and sometimes dangerous position of historian colleagues behind the Iron Curtain, and through the two Committees sustained with them friendly contacts at a time when such were not easily established.

Bill's own writings, about Mussolini and the collapse of fascism, the activities of Richard Sorge, and other subjects, were based upon a mastery of documents in many archives, and an understanding of politics and character deepened by his long association with Churchill. Bill too had experienced his time of violent excitement and wrote about it, though with reluctance and – because he could say nothing about Enigma – under many inhibitions. In later years, he would express disappointment with *The Embattled Mountain*. There he did not do himself justice. To take part in great events and describe them at first without hindsight, and then to look at the same events with the aid of documents and facts unknown or even unsuspected at the time of action, is by its nature an enterprise reserved for very few. Bill's archive of material about Yugoslavia, including many drafts which he wrote in recent years, will provide a treasure house for research.

He always 'saw the skull beneath the skin', sensed subtleties and layers of meaning hidden from others. In these last years, it was not possible to be with him without recalling Churchill's valediction of Balfour: 'As I observed him regarding with calm, firm and cheerful gaze the approach of Death, I felt how foolish the Stoics were to make such a fuss about an event so natural and so indispensable to mankind. But I felt also the tragedy which robs the world of all the wisdom and treasure gathered in a great man's life and experience and hands the lamp to some impetuous and untutored stripling or lets it fall shivered into fragments upon the ground.'

Bill's modesty, carried to the point of a fault; his charming habit of treating the young on level terms; his wholly unfeigned interest in others and anxiety to help them; the natural dignity which enabled him to disdain the frailties of old age – all provide an example to be treasured until our own time is come. The courage and spirit which Professor Feiling discerned 70 years ago remained undimmed. Asked what the doctors thought about his condition, he replied, 'They're very vague about everything. Only one thing is certain; that I don't give a damn.' When Bill arrived at the convalescent hospital at Le Beausset just before Christmas, after a major operation which he had been thought unlikely to survive, he was asked 'Is there anything we can do for you, Monsieur Deakin?' 'Certainly' he replied. 'Cham-pagne for everyone.'

Churchill once remarked mischievously of a Prime Minister who left office early, 'For myself, I always believed in staying in the pub until closing time.' In this College we knew that the last man to leave any good party would always be the Warden. His interests were legion, his friends to be found the world over. His hospitality, not least of the mind, was boundless and his company an enduring delight:

'They told me, Heraclitus, they told me you were dead;  
They brought me bitter news to hear, and bitter tears to shed;  
I wept as I remembered how often you and I  
Had tired the sun with talking, and sent him down the sky.'

‘Bill Deakin: The Making of a Partisan’ - **Dr Mark Wheeler** (Political Adviser, Office of the High Representative to Bosnia and Herzegovina)

Bill Deakin was an historian who made history. As the first British liaison officer sent to Tito, he was caught up in May 1943 in the second phase of the Partisans’ epic battle for survival against Yugoslavia’s Axis occupiers. In their war, survival was victory. But Bill Deakin’s reports on the Partisans’ fighting prowess, on the collaboration of their principal domestic rivals with the enemy and on Tito personally initiated a change in British policy that would ultimately help seal and legitimise the National Liberation Movement’s military and political ascendancy throughout a multinational state the British government was keen to see restored.

The timing of Bill’s descent by parachute on Mt Durmitor could not have been more crucial. Tito’s forces had just defeated the principal Cetnik units outside Serbia after escaping from the pursuing Germans across the river Neretva and fighting their way into eastern Hercegovina and Montenegro. They had also escaped from ceasefire talks with the Germans designed – ironically – to produce just this result without either compromising themselves or being found out by the British.

When Operation ‘Weiss’ (the Battle of the Neretva) was succeeded by ‘Schwarz’ (the Battle of the Sutjeska) – and the Germans threw everything they had into destroying the Partisan supreme command – Bill was left in no doubt about who it was that merited British support. His identification with his new comrades was forged as they sought to break out of the rugged ring of mountains and canyons within which the Germans aimed to annihilate them. It is this searing experience that constitutes the prologue and leitmotiv to both Bill’s great memoir and historical reconstruction, *The Embattled Mountain*, and to his life-long engagement in Yugoslav affairs.

Bill was 29 years old when he dropped into Tito’s headquarters. He had already established the foundation for a glittering if unorthodox academic career, thanks in large part his pre-war work for and with Winston Churchill. There is no doubt that Bill’s superior officers in the Special Operations Executive were mindful of his connection with Churchill in assigning him, first, to SOE’s wayward base in Cairo as a would-be specialist on Slovenia and, then, to the improvised mission to Tito known as ‘Typical’. The Prime Minister’s interest in the progress of his young friend would do SOE no harm in securing the resources it needed if were to support both Mihailovic’s Cetnik loyalists in the so-called Serb lands and the communist-led Partisans elsewhere. Bill’s reports, reinforced from September 1943 by those of Fitzroy Maclean, put paid to this notion of backing one movement for political reasons and the other for military gain. Churchill famously chose the side that was ‘killing the most Germans’.

The resulting repudiation of Mihailovic and “loss” of Yugoslavia to communism made Bill and Fitzroy many enemies: both before the Tito-Stalin split in 1948 and again after Tito’s death in 1980, when Serbs and their foreign sympathisers

sought to rehabilitate Mihailovic and to remake Yugoslavia as a Greater Serbia.

Bill had always been more prone to introspection and self-doubt about what he saw and did during the war – and what SOE did to him – than had Maclean. He suffered from the revisionists' attacks not just because he was emotionally engaged, but also because he was well aware of the contingencies, complexities, conspiracies and cock-ups that surrounded his own portion of responsibility for what had happened. He was neither able nor interested in letting go of the past. He continued to mull over both the events in which he had taken part and their sometimes-remote origins. Unfortunately – both for him and for us – he could never completely transfer this burden to the printed page.

Yugoslavia and the war were, of course, only a part of Bill's long, full and varied life. But they were what he and I had in common and what I was asked to talk about. I first met Bill in a London pub in 1972. (It was also the last time I ever met him in a pub.) My supervisor at Cambridge, Harry Hinsley, had arranged the meeting. Unlike other academics who had written about Yugoslavia in the Second World War or many participants in the events themselves, Bill and, later, Elisabeth Barker were tolerant of my presumption in venturing onto their turf and generous in their support: answering questions, sharing documents and reading drafts. This was the beginning of a beautiful friendship.

Many of you here today will know, of course, how much fun it was to spend time, to share a passion and to consume a bottle of champagne with Bill. Even as he grew old and frail, he never lost his gaiety, his curiosity and his sense of *noblesse oblige*. His loyalty was as formidable as his generosity. He was largely responsible for getting me appointed to write the official history of SOE in Yugoslavia. This is a debt I have failed to discharge. Instead, I went off to my own wholly un-heroic Yugoslav wars.

From the perspective of a friendship, however, the effect was somehow appropriate. I was now in a position to speak with some authority about an appalling war and a precarious peace, to send him the stuff I was writing for the International Crisis Group and, along with other friends here today, to try occasionally to help him sort out his files, library and myriad drafts for articles and books that would never appear. Visits to Le Castellet for this latter purpose were both trying and rewarding. Short bouts of supposed 'work' in the late mornings and late afternoons were interrupted by far longer periods over drinks and meals that he and Pussy touched less and less, but during which he talked with undiminished relish – at least when Pussy was not present to keep him from focussing exclusively on Yugoslav matters.

I can still hear him now, expressing regrets, waxing indignant, asking penetrating questions and speculating conspiratorially, but often also concluding 'It doesn't matter; it's not important'. Well, it was important – both to him and those of us who loved him.

**Professor Gerhard Ritter** (student 1952-54, Visiting Fellow 1965-66 & 1972, Honorary Fellow 1983-)

I will speak on Bill Deakin in the early days of the College and my later relations to him. When I came to the College in 1952, two years after its foundation we were a small group of less than thirty students and a few fellows. Most of us, if we were not married were living in the Victorian building of an Anglican nunnery, the first site of the College and still its centre. It also housed the library, the hall, the buttery, the kitchen, the senior and junior common room and the seminar room. We were a very heterogeneous group. Young English students, having just finished their BA, a strong group of French students preparing for the aggregation, students from various other countries with a doctorate and a group of Americans having served in the army in the war as officers, being married and having one or two children. Most studied history or political science, some literature but at least five were physicists, being engaged with Hans Halban, a senior scientist and one of the first fellows of the College, on research in nuclear physics.

It was Bill, who translated the wish of the founder Monsieur Besse to establish an international institution of higher education into the reality of the College. He persuaded Monsieur Besse to set up St Antony's as a graduate college and he shaped the profile of the College. He made it into a truly international institution, doing research and graduate teaching in areas outside the English speaking world. He also made us a small international community, integrating the victors and the losers of the war, former majors and young students, Israelis and Arabs, into a close group, many of us becoming friends for life. Bill and his wife Pussy, whom we all loved for her lively temperament, her charm and her warmth, took a keen interest in every student, his life, his interest, his views of the world and not only his academic work. The same was true of Madame Besse, the wife of the Founder, who came regularly to the College and spoke to each of us.

Bill was to us, not only because of his great achievements in the war in Yugoslavia, his close relations to Tito, Churchill and Macmillan, a very impressive figure. He was the centre of College life. He was an authority but never authoritarian and open to all of us. I remember, when after High Table with plenty of Yugoslav wine we were dancing kraskoviak in the buttery, he asked Fred in the Senior Common Room what was going on. Fred, an institution in the College in those days, answered with a stony face: "The gentlemen are celebrating Friday night". I am sure Bill would have loved to have joined us.

Bill had a strong sense of the role of the College in the world. I remember that when I entered his study at the first reunion in the autumn of 1956, on the wall of his room there was a large map of the world, with a needle stuck into each place where one of the former students living.

I remained in close contact with Bill and Pussy after I had left the College, not only because I returned several times for research, as a Visiting Professor or just for meetings and conferences. He stayed with my wife and I in Münster and

Munich, speaking to my students and greatly impressing them with his experience, his sharp intellect and his international frame of mind. I shared his vivid memories of his year of teaching in the middle of the thirties in a boarding school in a small place in southern Bavaria which we visited.

My wife and I also stayed for a week in his house in Le Castellet, from where we were driving to the famous sights in the Provence and visiting Madame Besse in her beautiful residence not far away. I then could bring him an unusual gift. He had written to me that burglars who had broken into his house had stolen among other things, the Große Verdienstkreuz, a high order of merit from the German Federal Government, which he had received, as he told me, as only the second Englishman. I was astonished that without any kind of certificate, I could buy such a decoration in a shop.

I often wondered, whether it was a good decision that he went from the hectic activities as founding Warden of St Antony's, having famous visitors from all over the world and travelling himself to numerous places to acquire financial support for the extension of the College, to the seclusion of a small French village to write books, far away from any public library and intellectual life.

He loved to be back in the College or in London and to meet former students. The College remained in his bones and he surely loved it when his bust was unveiled in this hall with an unforgettable speech of Harold Macmillan. We as former students then thought and still think that he is looking much too stern in this bust and that his sense of humour, his humanity and his curiosity about men did not find expression in it.

Bill will remain forever part of the spirit of this College and whoever, like me, who had the privilege of having been here in the time of his wardenship has I think the feeling that she or he had entered into the inheritance of a place which will remain a part of her or him for their whole life.

**Professor Chushichi Tsuzuki** (student 1955-8, Research Fellow 1963-4, Visiting Fellow 1981-2)

Dear Bill, perhaps I should say Deakin-san, I came to Oxford to say good-bye to you for the last time.

It was exactly fifty years ago that I came for an interview for a college scholarship. It was a kindly interview that took place in the College Hall with you sitting in the middle flanked by James Joll, Geoffrey Hudson, David Footman and several other august members of the College Governing Body. The atmosphere could be described as generous and charitable. So I was to have the honour of being the first Japanese student of this college. St Antony's was a small college; we knew each other like in a family with you acting as our kind papa and Pussy as our stern mother complaining merrily that Antonians were producing more babies than theses. Perhaps you remember some of the lively Antonians in my time, such as Major

Jeroham Cohen, who looked more like an Arab than an Israeli and who treasured his memories of the by-gone days when along with Nasser of Egypt he fought against British Imperialism in the Middle East, and Wolfgang Leonhard, who appeared more interested in College balls than the socialist revolution whose child he claimed he was.

I was a student of British labour history. So your connections with Japan and Japanese studies were mainly through Richard Storry, and through your joint work with him, the *Life of Richard Sorge*. When I and my family visited you and Pussy at Le Castellet during the Easter holiday of 1982, the year of the Falkland War, you took me to your study overlooking the valley and the mountain of Var and showed me your recent study of a Comintern agent in China in the 1930s, Noulens by name, and his arrest by the Shanghai police, known as the Noulens Affair, a precursor of the Sorge affair. I shall never forget our visit to Toulon and our stroll near the harbour on this occasion and your casual reference to the French naval ships that were scuttled there when France fell in the last European war.

When I (again with my family) visited you at Le Castellet in the summer 1998; Pussy, though bed-ridden, was able to tell us bits of local history during the second world war. I seemed to keep coming back to Le Castellet. Four years later when I and my wife were with you, you were already not very mobile; we had dinner outside in the garden attached to the house. Upon my telling you our Japanese project of translating *The Embattled Mountain* and what hard-going it was, you said, 'That is a bad book'. But the people described in that book, including yourself the author, embodied the spirit of the twentieth century, tremendous courage and tremendous humanity. Then a year later, in July 2003, when I saw you in London quite by accident, you looked very well and even cheerful, telling me that you would move to Rome. I expected to hear from you in Rome or hear about you settling in Rome. Then I heard from Polly Friedhoff that you had a fall in your house at Le Castellet but seemed all right. That was December last year, a month before I received the sad news.

I learned from you what history is and what the twentieth century, that heroic century, was and is. This century lives on in yourself and you will be remembered with gratitude by all who study the history of humanity. I am one such student of yours, and I thank you with all my heart.

Kind remembrance to Pussy. Sayonara, Deakin-san.

**Professor Jean-Claude Vatin** (student 1957-60, Associate Fellow 1994-2000, SCR Member 2000-) read the following tribute from French Antonians - **Serge Cottureau, Pierre Fontaney, Jean-Marie Le Breton, André Raymond**.

La mort de Sir William Deakin, le 22 janvier 2005 au Castellet dans le Var où il venait depuis près de cinquante ans, n'a pas reçu en France l'écho que l'on pouvait attendre. Bill Deakin n'a pas seulement été proche de la France: il a été un inlassable

artisan de l'amitié entre le peuple anglais et le peuple français. Il a toujours conçu l'avenir de L'Angleterre en relation étroite avec la France.

Lorsque nous avons rencontré Bill Deakin en 1950 et qu'il nous a ouvert la porte du St Antony's College qui venait d'être créé à Oxford, il était encore tout auréolé du succès de ses missions en Yougoslavie. Ce n'est pas pour rien que le gouvernement britannique en avait fait, à trente cinq ans, un colonel des services spéciaux qui, parachuté dans les Balkans, sut prendre la mesure des forces en présence et confirma les choix du Royaume-Uni en faveur de Tito. Bill Deakin restait toujours discret sur cette période et sur ses missions audacieuses. Farouche opposant au marxisme-léninisme, ses choix étaient militaires et politiques et non idéologiques.

Il était aussi pour nous le jeune 'don' que Winston Churchill avait appelé auprès de lui dès l'avant-guerre pour travailler à ses mémoires. Il nous souvient d'avoir rencontré, chez les Deakin, Lady Clémentine Churchill. Nous nous souvenons aussi de la joie qu'il avait ressentie lorsque Churchill, après les élections de 1950, était revenu au pouvoir.

Mais la grande affaire de cette période fut le College. Antonin Besse, homme d'affaires français d'Aden, contemporain et parfois rival d'Henri de Monfreid, qui avait eu souvent à travailler avec des Oxfordmen, avait voulu que des jeunes français puissent bénéficier d'études à Oxford. Il avait fondé le College par des dons très généreux. C'est Bill Deakin qui en a fait ce qu'il est devenu, un des collèges les plus éminents pour les études supérieures et la recherche avec une spécialité alors audacieuse pour les affaires européennes. À noter que le College est celui de Saint Antony's (et non Anthony), référence étant faite ainsi au saint patron de Besse, Antonin.

Le récit en a été fait: le College est d'emblée un lieu passionnant pour l'esprit. Bill Deakin recrute quelques "dons" talentueux: James Joll, un historien comme l'est aussi John Wheeler Bennett; Hans Halban, un français savant atomiste; quelques 'graduates' venus prendre leur MA comme Gordon Philo, John Bayley, P.H. Williams, plusieurs français dont les signataires de cette note. Les repas étaient pris dans la crypte de l'ancien couvent. Nous étions une petite douzaine à nous y retrouver avec nos professeurs autour d'une même table. Le soir, comme il se doit, un certain lustre était donné à nos agapes, ce qui donna lieu à la légende qu'elles étaient préparées par un 'chef français'. Quelques amis de Deakin se joignaient à nous: Robin Zaehner, A.J.P Taylor, Alan Bullock, Hugh Trevor-Roper, Isaiah Berlin, Albert Hourani. Parmi les graduates, nos invités, des homes comme Curtis Cate, Christopher Johnson, John Ardagh, George Steiner .... Pour nous, français, ce fut une expérience brillante. Les Deakin, car son épouse Livia 'Pussy' joua dans ce domaine un rôle important, ouvraient largement leur porte; nous avons rencontré chez eux René Massigli, Paul Reynaud, Bertrand de Jouvenel, Léopold Senghor, des britanniques comme Evelyn Waugh, Selwyn Lloyd, Sybil Crowe, Sir Maurice Bowra.. Bref, Saint Antony's a vécu sous l'impulsion de Deakin

une vie à la fois passionnante et discrète, anglaise mais aussi française. Tout cela est l'oeuvre de Deakin qui a orienté le Collège vers les pistes sur lesquelles ses membres actuels travaillent avec ardeur aujourd'hui.

Deakin avait eu la main heureuse. À Paris, il rencontrait nombre de personnalités comme Pierre Renouvin, Chapsal, François Bédarida .... C'est cependant avec Charles-André Julien que le lien a été le plus fort. Le grand historien, auquel les signataires de cette note doivent beaucoup, fut fait Docteur Honoris Causa de l'Université d'Oxford grâce au parrainage de Deakin.

Cinquante ans plus tard, nous avons retrouvé pour un 'Gaudy' en juillet 2000, dans notre vieux Collège à la fois très différent mais toujours aussi dynamique, notre ancien Warden, notre maître respecté. Lui-même n'avait pas changé, nous invitant à enfourcher de nouveaux projets. 'Plus est en vous' nous avait-il dit en 1950 lors de notre première rencontre. C'était la devise même du fondateur du Collège.

Oui, cher Bill, beaucoup de ce que nous avons fait par la suite, nous l'avons réussi grâce à vous. Grâce à vous se sont noués des liens entre nos deux pays, des liens indissolubles.

#### **Mr George Gomori (student 1957-63)**

After the Soviet suppression of the Hungarian revolution in November 1956 I found myself in Vienna. It was then that I first met Sir William Deakin, for me always just Bill Deakin. He was in the delegation of Oxford dons who arrived in the Austrian capital to handpick some of the Hungarian refugee students for further studies in Oxford. I don't know whether the initial idea to meet us had been his, or the excellent linguist Max Hayward's (as Fellow of St Antony's, he was also one of the official or unofficial delegates there) but it was my privilege to be included in the very first group of Hungarian students to reach Oxford in the last days of November. There were 35 of us in the first group some people leaving after the compulsory language course and other ones arriving; in all about twenty-five Hungarians were able to start their studies in Oxford colleges in the academic year 1957-8. Max Hayward chose me for St Antony's probably because I was the only one who spoke both passable English and three other East European languages (my native Hungarian, and also Polish and Russian) and because I specialized in literature rather than history or economics. It was in May 1957 that I moved into the College staying there until the end of 1959, returning in 1961 and completing my thesis in 1962. In other words, I had quite a few years to get to know and appreciate our Warden.

Bill Deakin was a charming, informal person, in his mid-forties in 1956, but looking younger than his age- it took me some time to realize that it was he and not Dr Footman, then the most senior member, who was 'the boss' in St Antony's. Bill was full of goodwill towards the young Hungarian arrivals and to me, the first

Hungarian member of the College, he extended special hospitality, together with his lovely wife, the Romanian-born Pussy regularly inviting me to drinks to the Master's Lodge. Some of their parties were quite memorable with the best Oxford raconteurs taking part- I particularly remember Sir Isaiah Berlin and Sir Maurice Bowra who between the two could talk all evening without interruption. Pussy Deakin sympathised with my fate: being in a strange country without any family, and tried to act as a Loving Auntie or Fairy Godmother. As for the Warden, I was impressed by his wartime exploits and was quite excited when some years later he published *The Embattled Mountain*, a fascinating account even for people not particularly interested in modern history or politics.

As for me, I also had a keen interest in politics (having been involved in the Hungarian revolution in more ways than one) and truly enjoyed the wealth of printed information on Fascism and Communism stored in the College library. Speaking of politics, those who knew our first Warden, will remember his great sense of humour and his predilection to make caustic remarks at the expense of well-known politicians. I myself witnessed once such a scene. Hugh Gaitskell visited the College one day in 1957 or 58 and in the room behind the old Dining Hall gave a reasonable enough account of Labour policies. Unfortunately before he could finish, Bill Deakin and James Joll arrived on the scene, having imbibed a few drinks, no doubt, and started to heckle poor Gaitskell mercilessly. At the same time, while conservative in matters British, Deakin was much more of a broad-minded cosmopolitan liberal in European politics; while the Soviets and their allies knew perfectly well that St Antony's was a kind of think-tank of the British Foreign Office they still wanted to maintain contacts and I remember many a Marxist visitor in the College - cheerful ex-Leninist scholars like Wolfgang Leonhard, flexible post-Stalinists like the Polish philosopher Adam Schaff and ex-Titoists such as Vlado Dedijer. Those were the heydays of the Cold War and I must say, I enjoyed being in a college which could make mincemeat of Communist propaganda and analyse Soviet claims which usually turned out to be spurious.

This is a little laudatio for Sir William Deakin, the Warden and scholar, but I would like to end with an anecdote which goes back to 1962. In that year I was still a Research Student of the College and an intrepid traveller. In spite of possessing only a blue (Stateless) passport issued by the Home Office, I wanted to visit Yugoslavia. Though I had received a letter of official invitation from the Secretary of the Yugoslav Writers Association, Ivan Lalic, my application for a visa was permanently delayed - it was not refused, just forgotten. I could not understand the situation but four years later in 1966 when I *did* make it to Yugoslavia, the first person (a Hungarian writer) whom I met in Novi Sad explained what had transpired in 1962. No one was able to make a decision as to whether to let me into Yugoslavia or not, the authorities were helpless, my application went higher and higher in the end reaching Rankovic, the Minister of Interior. According to my informant when old partisan Rankovic looked at it and read out my address: "St Antony's College,

Oxford?" he exclaimed: "That's Bill Deakin! This student must also be a spy - visa not granted". It seems that my Warden had a great reputation in some parts of the world.

#### A Tribute from the Israeli Antonians - **Baruch Knei-Paz**

St Antony's College remembers today its founding Warden, the person who more than any other determined both the unique international character and the very special intellectual atmosphere that have prevailed at the College since its inception. Those of us who had the good fortune to spend time at the College during its early days can hardly distinguish our memories of those days from our memories of Bill Deakin himself: he seemed to be the embodiment of the temperament that characterized St Antony's, one of intellectual intensity, esprit de corps and sheer good fun. It was a formative experience to be there at the time.

For Israeli Antonians the death of Bill also brings to mind the intimate social and academic connection that he personally was instrumental in establishing, almost from the very beginning, between the College and Israeli scholars. One of the very first Israelis to be associated with St Antony's, in the 1950's, was Yigal Allon, later to become an important political figure in Israel and the country's Foreign Minister. Deakin and Allon were to become close personal friends, partly because both were non-professional soldiers who had nevertheless made distinguished military contributions to their respective countries, and partly because both were so similar in outlook and moral sensibility. Throughout his tenure as Warden, Bill encouraged and cultivated academic ties with Israeli scholars whose interests paralleled those that he had fostered at the regional centres around which the College came to be academically organized. Little wonder that in the course of time St Antony's became widely known and respected in Israel and much in demand amongst Israeli scholars seeking the intellectual stimulation that Britain, and Oxford in particular, could so famously provide. The later inauguration of annual St Antony's Visiting Fellowships for both senior and junior Israeli visitors further consolidated the relationship that Bill had been so eager to perpetuate. Nearly thirty years ago Bill and his wife Pussy paid a visit to Israel and Yigal Allon, then Foreign Minister, held a reception for them in his official residence. There was a huge turnout and a tremendous outpouring of friendship and admiration and we still remember how vividly moving it was for both Bill and Pussy and for us as well.

Bill Deakin was a distinguished historian, a courageous soldier in the service of his country during World War II, and a visionary academic administrator to which the flourishing fortune of St Antony's so amply attests. But he was also endowed with great personal charm and affinity; he cared deeply about others and was intensely loyal to friends and colleagues. Like everywhere else, we in Israel remember him with great respect and admiration and above all with deep affection.

‘At work and play in Le Castellet’ - **Dr Harry Shukman** (student 1958-60, Research Fellow 1961-9, Governing Body Fellow 1969-1998, Emeritus Fellow 1998-)

The proximity of the deaths of Bill Deakin and Harry Willetts, only three months apart, has triggered the memory of an episode involving the three of us. Whatever the similarities and differences in their personalities, for Oxford dons they were both uncharacteristically discreet, even tight-lipped. The Governing Body, which for most of the 1960s comprised only a dozen or so Fellows, was much more watertight than it became, and Junior Research Fellows, such as myself, were unlikely to learn much about how Bill ran the College, or his relations with the University. I vaguely recall a moment of excitement, involving Isaiah Berlin and the Ford Foundation, but neither Harry Willetts, who was then the Director of the Russian Centre jointly with Max Hayward, nor Bill considered it necessary to enlighten those of us who were ‘beyond the pale’. Bill’s management style would not be described today as transparent: the ‘privileged’ conversation was his method of choice, and the few occasions on which I had been so privileged tended to be rather formal. I once shared a table with Bill in the refreshment car of the 10.15 to Paddington. Over his two double brandies and my cup of coffee the time passed quickly as he regaled me with anecdotes about the war in the Balkans, or we discussed the latest news from the Kremlin. But I learned nothing about College business, certainly no gossip, and I wouldn’t claim that this brief encounter produced anything more than a warm feeling of collegial congeniality.

Then, in 1968, to my surprise and pleasure, I was invited to become the third member of an authorial trio, with Bill and Harry Willetts, to put together a big illustrated history of World Communism. The idea was that Harry and I would write most of the text, with a long chapter from Bill; a generous budget would enable me to collect the photographs – as many as 250 – and I would also perform as managing editor to keep us all on track, though Bill of course would be the presiding genius. But then almost immediately, the ink on our contracts barely dry (but our generous advances safely banked), Bill retired as Warden and moved to France. I started collecting the photographs – first in Paris, then in Holland and finally in the USA – and Harry and I sketched out some chapters, sending copies of everything to Bill in Le Castellet. He made encouraging noises, but reported nothing of his own progress. Clearly, the project was losing momentum. Then in late summer 1969 he appeared in Oxford and suggested Harry and I come to Le Castellet, where ‘in a few days we’ll crack the whole thing’.

Harry had to delay a day, and I went on alone. Bill met me at Marseilles airport and drove us up to Le Castellet at high speed, tut-tutting as we passed the smoking fragments of a car that had just catapulted itself over the metal divider into the oncoming traffic. Pussy and Bill at home were wonderful hosts and good company. A TV set loomed too large for their small sitting room, but anyway they expressed distaste for French TV, and the first evening was spent in deep conversation about our private lives, and also about her work during the war in Cairo. I

had not thought such a conversation possible.

Next morning, Pussy took me for a walk and explained that she was leaving to stay with Hilda Besse in Le Lavandou for a couple of days to let us get on with the book uninterrupted. As tactfully as that straight-talking lady knew how, she told me, among other things, that our book meant a lot to Bill, that we must avoid distractions and make the most of the little time we would have together. After she had left, and with her strictures in mind, I imagined we would get straight down to work, but Bill had another idea. It was already noon and he was keen to take me to a restaurant on the coast where 'you've got to try the bouillabaisse'. It was October and out of season and the enormous glassed-in restaurant was completely empty. The bouillabaisse ordered, a bottle of Muscadet was brought to keep us busy till the food was ready. Then, a violinist and a pretty girl singer in Balkan costume came over to our table – still the only one in use – and began playing Gypsy songs. Bill was ecstatic and as the first song ended he asked the girl where they were from. Cote d'Ivoire had been their last gig, but they were originally from Romania. At this news, Bill uttered something evidently amusing in their language, pulled out his wallet and pushed a very large tip into the girl's hand. I had heard of his generosity and this was a small sample of it. The food was excellent and the wine a good choice, except that as soon as the first bottle was finished Bill ordered another. My own limit, especially at lunch, had long been passed by the third, if not the second, glass, and I ought to have discouraged him, as Pussy had strongly urged me to. But discourage Bill? It was about 5 p.m. when we got back to Le Castellet and crashed for a nap in our rooms.

I was woken up by a persistent ringing noise which I groggily realised was the phone. It was about 7 p.m. as I stumbled downstairs and knocked on Bill's door. When he didn't respond I poked my head in, just in time to see him sit bolt upright, wide awake – ever the soldier. Harry Willetts was calling to say he'd arrived and was taking a taxi from the airport. He arrived shortly after. Warm greetings over, Bill suggested we leave any talk about the book until next morning, as he very much wanted to take us for dinner in a 'simple, but excellent' pizzeria that had just opened in the village. With bouillabaisse and Muscadet still reminding me of lunch, pizza eaten right in front of a very hot open oven seemed like a particularly tough test in what looked like becoming a culinary obstacle course. Especially as the meal couldn't possibly be eaten without the 'honest little local red' that Bill favoured, two bottles again being the required minimum. We didn't exactly sing drunken songs on the way home, but the three of us tottered down the village street, Bill supported between the two Harrys, into the house and half-way up the stairs, before Bill insisted he was fine and could get to bed without our help. 'Meet downstairs for breakfast at 9!' How on earth would we manage to get up, let alone do any work in the morning? *Forgive me, Pussy*, I thought.

Green of gill and feeling fragile, next morning Harry and I tiptoed downstairs, trying not to wake Bill, only to find him already down there, dressed, shaved,

‘sober on parade’, and eager for us to take our coffee into the study where ‘we must get on’. I had my briefcase with all the material so far collected, and was beginning to dig it out when Bill said, ‘Before we start, I should phone this marvellous little restaurant I want take you for lunch. They do fantastic wild boar. It’s only about 7 miles from here, in the woods.’ With lunch secured, it was at last time for work. It actually took very little time to finalise the contents, especially as Bill insisted he would cover the whole of European Communism during the war, a fine piece of analysis, as it turned out, given his intimate knowledge and personal experience of the Balkans. Since Harry and I had more or less already sketched out our own areas of interest, covering the rest of the Communist world, only the pictures were left to be discussed. By the end of the morning, it looked as though there was nothing more we could do, not before lunch, at least.

Before setting off for the wild boar, however, Bill wanted to take us on a short tour of the charming little village that was Le Castellet in 1969. This entailed dropping into his favourite bar – possibly the only one – for *un petit verre* and introducing us to the locals, red-faced philosophers to a man. The drive through the woods was as exhilarating as expected, and the little stone-built restaurant was virtually empty. The wild boar was well worth the detour, as were the tiny purple artichokes, *violets de Provence*, eaten raw with vinaigrette. Wherever and whatever else we ate – and drank – during the next day and a half before Pussy returned, I cannot retrieve from my memory. What I clearly recall is that we three authors – *three* authors, how could we not have foreseen the difficulties? – felt we had done a good job and that the whole project would henceforth move effortlessly forward to a successful conclusion.

Then, during the first lunch with Pussy back in charge, Bill had a ‘turn’, acute indigestion, I think, and had to lie down. We were reminded that he had taken early retirement only a year earlier for health reasons. Had he overdone it, entertaining us, eating and above all drinking rather to excess? The fact that he lived, and lived well, for another 36 years suggests a firm ‘No!’ Still, I wince at the memory of Pussy’s glare.

Harry and I left for home eventually and resumed our busy Oxford lives. More chapters were drafted, copies sent off to Bill, but nothing came back from him. Time passed, or rather time flew. 1974 came, and with it, out of the blue a letter from the publisher. Up to then, our relationship with George Weidenfeld, beginning in 1968 with lunch at the Ritz – that book is forever associated in my mind with lavish entertainment – had been most cordial, Bill being a personal friend of his, and all. Now it was a faceless executive who tersely pointed out that the book was long overdue – only three years, as I recall. They were terminating the contract, and would we return all monies forthwith. As unofficial anchor-man, I remonstrated that the book was practically written, admittedly only in draft, the photographs were collected, and we were expecting Sir William’s chapter to arrive at any moment. We notified Bill and a few days later another letter came from the publisher,

asking us to send all our notes and drafts, along with the photographs. We thought this odd, but assumed it was their way of testing our good faith, and sent them everything we had done. Imagine our shock when, having heard nothing from them, a few months later we received copies of the finished book. It had a decent jacket and a perfectly accurate blurb, but no introduction, index or bibliography, and to my dismay only 22 instead of 250 photographs. We had seen no proofs, nor been given any say in the choice of illustrations, but at least it was no longer titled an *Illustrated History*. One puzzled reviewer commented that there seemed to have been a 'bizarre editorial lapse'. (On a trip to Helsinki the following year, I was cheered to note that the book was doing very well in Finland.)

We had no idea how Bill felt about the outcome, as the subject of the book was never raised again. Harry and I frequently reminisced about our visit to Le Castellet. For us, it had been hilarious, fascinating, productive, and we had seen what it was that had drawn Bill away from Oxford on the last day of each term, not returning until the beginning of the next. Some of his friends had remarked that in retiring at the age of only 55 to the South of France he would lose the dynamism that was his key feature and that was energised by the College and his London contacts. But when I recall the colour and vitality of his domestic life in Le Castellet, the scented garden, the elegant house built into the village wall, the view from his study down into the valley far below, the hospitality, the climate, and, not least, the good health he enjoyed for most of the remaining thirty-seven years of his life, it looks like a pretty good choice. And, anyway, he did inspire and contribute to the only worthwhile *History of World Communism* I am aware of.

**Professor Anthony Nicholls** (student 1959-60, Research Fellow 1961-8, Governing Body Fellow 1968-2001, Emeritus Fellow 2001-)

I joined St Antony's as a graduate student in January 1959 having migrated from an undergraduate College. I had not then met the Warden, nor did I expect to, since in those days the social gap between a student and a Head of House was rather a large one. But shortly after arriving in St Antony's I became aware of a relatively young and friendly-looking man, who sometimes held a door open for me as I traversed the old Convent building in search of the library. It was with some concern that I then learned from colleagues that this gentleman was indeed Warden Deakin. Shortly thereafter I was invited to his lodgings in 70 Woodstock Road, and enjoyed a thoroughly relaxed and helpful discussion with him about my academic interests and future prospects. Bill had the gift of making those with whom he was talking not only feel that he was genuinely interested in their views, but that they should raise their own expectations in line with his infectious optimism. From then on, although I did not trouble the Warden very often, I didn't hesitate to consult him about matters relating to my own future, and I always received constructive advice. My experience was shared by most of my contemporaries. In that respect Bill's personal influence on us was powerful, and it contributed to our

sense of community, which was one of the College's most attractive features.

In 1961, I had the good fortune to be elected a to Research Fellowship and thereafter remained as a member of the College community until my retirement some three years ago. I was therefore a very junior colleague of Bill's during the last eight years of his period as Warden. My chief recollection of him is one of concentrated determination to overcome the financial difficulties that the College faced in the 1960s. The generous and far-sighted endowment by M. Besse had launched the College in fine style. However, it had soon become clear that to develop and sustain an international college devoted to studying the problems of peace and security in the Twentieth Century would require a continuous financial effort. In those days the university was not effectively geared to the problems of fund-raising. Bill had to strike out on his own into what was for him uncharted and not very friendly territory. He approached that enterprise with typical courage. I witnessed some of his efforts at first hand. Bill had always been interested in creating a link with Germany, especially since the Rhodes Scholarships for Germans had not been restored after the war. After some false starts, his attention was drawn to the establishment in Hanover of a new academic foundation resulting from the privatisation of the Volkswagen concern. I was later told a story that when, at the first meeting of the Volkswagen Foundation's governing body, the officials were considering to what purpose they should put their considerable endowment, they received a message that there was an Oxford historian waiting in their ante-room with a proposal to help them out of their difficulties. It was of course Bill Deakin. Whether or not this anecdote was entirely accurate, it was certainly true that Bill was able to persuade the Foundation to grant St Antony's what in today's values would have been a seven figure sum to establish a programme of visiting professorships, post-doctoral research fellowships for British scholars working on German topics and scholarships for German students. In order to organise the selection procedure for this programme Bill set up a very grand Committee. It included Hermann Abs, a director of the Deutsche Bank and a legendary figure in recent German history, two former British Ambassadors, one of whom later became a Duke, and the senior Professor of Politics at the University of Bonn who allowed us to use his seminar as a meeting place. I travelled with Bill to the first selection meeting, and was somewhat staggered to be lodged in the splendid Hotel Königshof with the Rhine lapping under its windows. This was an example of Bill's negotiating methods; he never wanted to appear other than affluent when meeting potential donors. He was indeed able to reassure foreign foundations that St Antony's, of which few of them had then heard, was a fully integrated College in Oxford University and a lively new institution that that was going places. The Volkswagen scheme was, of course, only one of the many projects for which Bill obtained funding, and for which he scoured North and South America as well as Europe. When my wife was writing the College history in the 1990s I had the privilege of assisting her research in the archives of the Ford Foundation in

New York. We were both immensely impressed by the determination with which Bill had stuck to his task of obtaining a major endowment from Ford which would put the college on a sound footing for the next few decades. He did this despite feeling that he was thereby neglecting his scholarly work as an historian, and when the Ford financing was finally agreed he felt he should relinquish his administrative burdens and devote himself to writing. Yet during his Wardenship he had already researched and written his *magnum opus*, *The Brutal Friendship*, an analysis of the relationship between Hitler and Mussolini, which has stood the test of time as an outstanding work of scholarship. He also co-authored, with Richard Storry, a fascinating account of the life of the German Soviet spy, Richard Sorge, based on German and Japanese documents.

Bill was a man who never fudged or prevaricated about difficult issues. We always knew where we stood with him. His dedication to the College was quite simply heroic, and St Antony's could not have grown and developed in the way it has done without his pioneering work. I feel privileged to have known him.

**Lord Dahrendorf** (Supernumerary Fellow 1975-7, Warden 1987-97, Honorary Fellow 1997-)

Setting up St Antony's College was not easy. The generosity of the donor, Antonin Besse, was easily matched by the greed of the University. (Some things never change!) The wishes of the donor ended up in a maze of ideas concerning the purposes and character of the new college. St Antony's was fortunate that the great Maurice Bowra coaxed one of the most brilliant Fellows of his College, Wadham, the historian William Deakin, into the position of first Warden. Bill Deakin had just the right mixture of local knowledge, global interests and personal authority as well as adventurousness and persistence for the job.

Deakin was of course already much more than a history tutor. He had helped Winston Churchill – the author and the political leader – first in one then in the other capacity. Providing the link to the multiple rebel Tito in Yugoslavia was perhaps Deakin's most important achievement in matters of state.

After the war, like others of his ilk the 35-year-old did not find the return to being a mere don easy. Indeed to some extent he recreated the experience of the war at St Antony's. The stories I heard have led me to see the early years of St Antony's as the "campfire years". Fellows and students spent long nights talking and drinking slibowitz (or other kinds of firewater) and talking yet more. Deakin surrounded himself with old friends, or at any rate pals. For those with a sense of history the names of early College members make several bells ring: Serge Cottreau, Jean-Marie Le Breton, Carl Rosberg, Hans Halban, David Footman and others.

Two things occur to one as one ponders the early College which Bill Deakin assembled. One is the great taboo (which I never found shocking at all because it is so patently absurd). I thought it exceedingly funny when Oxford sightseeing

coaches slowed down along the College wall on the Woodstock Road and pointed to the mysterious ex-convent beyond as a “spy college”. Yes, that is exactly how one imagines – imagines what? A place to educate spies? Insofar as there is any truth to the myth at all it is of course that Deakin and his early “club” shared experience in wartime “special operations”; some work involved in Intelligence as it is appropriately called in English.

Such wartime Intelligence faded away over the years, and with it, unfortunately, another feature of the early College, the French connection. Bill Deakin liked France, and it was not only the country’s at the time more benevolent tax laws which made him spend much of his later life there. The French founder and his family left an indelible mark on St Antony’s. If there has been some decline in a French presence in recent decades, I hope this is not due to the fact that Bill’s successor as Warden was more closely linked to the Spanish-speaking world, and his successor came from Germany. In any case the world-wide interests of my successor mitigated such limitations. And all three of us, I am sure, tried to keep the French connection strong.

In due course, Bill Deakin’s attitude to the College came to be somewhat ambivalent. He was not made for normal times. He was fortunate to be able to rely on a committed and quietly effective sub-warden, James Joll, to whom St. Antony’s is deeply indebted. In Le Castellet, Bill Deakin had built for himself a strikingly beautiful if not excessively used private library. It represented his sense of history, indeed of nostalgia. Meeting him there, or indeed at Brooks’s in London, and occasionally here at St Antony’s was invariably a journey down memory lane, to the memory of an England which possibly no longer is. Perhaps remembering Bill Deakin can help us not to forget its values of rooted openness, of good-humoured compassion, of loyalty, of self-deprecating achievement, and of a pervasive sense of decency.

### **Closing remarks by Professor Nicholas Deakin**

The Deakin family said their farewells to Bill at his graveside at Le Castellet, in France – a ceremony vividly described by the Warden in his April College *Newsletter*. Nevertheless, we are all – brother, sister-in-law, sons, daughter-in-law, nephews and nieces and partners, grandson and granddaughter-in-law and the wider family – delighted to be here today as the College’s guests to join the celebration.

My role is simply to act as factotum and if you catch a faint operatic echo in the term, that’s as it should be. In the style of a Radio Three announcer at their celebrated lunchtime concerts, I have to comment briefly on the choice of music (used for this celebration) and justify it by reference to Bill’s own tastes.

But that’s not an entirely straightforward task, because taken by and large the truth is that Bill didn’t really much care for music, as such. He liked it as an accompaniment to other activities: at parties, for example, or best of all for dancing – a

taste formed in his youth and honed during his Sorbonne year, 1931, in the bal musettes of interwar Paris. [The Italian interlude that followed at Perugia had no equivalent musical consequences. Rather, that stay was memorable for the episode, well known in the family, when a misreading by the fascist police during an encounter in the small hours of the place of residence recorded in his driving licence led to Bill being ceremonially escorted back to his digs with the full paramilitary honours due to a distinguished milord - "Il Conte di Middlesex" (excellent title for an operetta!)]

Pussy, on the other hand did enjoy music for its own sake. In youth, she had been a fair amateur pianist and in later life a devoted fans of Dinu Lipatti. Above all, she adored opera and had a very well developed critical sense. I will never forget her reaction one evening to a performance of Carmen at the Opera de Nice, then under the control of the Mayor's brother-in-law (that being his sole qualifications for the job). At the first interval, she stormed the box office and demanded our money back – and after a certain amount of vigorous shouting on both sides she got it (and if you want to know what I was doing while this was going on, I had found a particularly interesting pot plant in the foyer and was inspecting it closely for any signs of insect life).

Now opera, as it happened – and opera of a very high standard – was available to us in France in the early 1950s. Just as Pussy and Bill first bought their house at Le Castellet, the Aix Festival began its distinguished post-war run, specialising in the operas of Mozart. So on summer evenings Pussy, Michael and I used to set off along the old N7 to Aix and the Archbishop's Palace – the courtyard, to be exact – a sublime spot to hear sublime music. [It was there that my brother and I heard Teresa Berganza for the first time and instantly (and correctly) recognised in her the Cherubino of a lifetime].

But of all Mozart's operas Bill really only liked *Don Giovanni* – when that was on the bill at Aix, he was always of the party. What appealed to him, I think, was not so much the music as such as the Don's personality – that easy, insinuating manner, the unashamed sensuality, and the rakish defiance, even to the end, with his outright refusal to express regret or repentance.

So the source of closing music for today was not after all very difficult to establish. As to the choice of number, passing lightly over the catalogue aria there could really only be one candidate.

It is said of Maynard Keynes that he expressed only one regret on his deathbed – that he had not drunk enough champagne. That was not a reproach that Bill Deakin ever needed to level against himself. [Even in the last month of his life in the convalescent home that he loathed and vowed to leave alive (he did) he had a bottle handy for visitors, keeping cool on the balcony outside his room.]

So here, in fond memory of Bill and two of his life long favourites, to sing the champagne aria from *Don Giovanni*, is Christopher Hodges, accompanied by Derek

Hopwood at the piano. This will be followed by a glass of champagne.

**Postscript on the Deakin Legacy by Professor Anthony Nicholls**

Having read with great admiration the comments of colleagues and friends about Bill Deakin, there is one aspect of his career as Warden of St Antony's that I feel should be highlighted. The College opened its doors in 1950, at a time when historical and political studies at Oxford were strongly Anglo-centric. The Second World War, in which Bill had served with such gallantry and success, cast a long shadow. To take a case in point, the granting of Rhodes Scholarships to German students was suspended for many years. Yet, from the beginning, St Antony's was a College in which no barriers of nationality, race or religion were allowed to obstruct the creation of a genuinely international community of scholars. Israelis and Arabs, French and Germans, Japanese and Chinese were rapidly integrated into the College with fellow-students from Britain, the USA and the British Commonwealth. That this should be so was not as self-evident in the 1950s as it may seem now. The fact that it was possible and worked so successfully was in large measure due to Bill's own personal commitment, backed up by Pussy Deakin and James Joll. The atmosphere of tolerance and pragmatic scholarship which characterises the College today is a debt which all of us owe to him.

## OBITUARIES

The College regrets to record the deaths of the following members notified during the period covered by this *Record*.

**Mr Abdul Azia Abdullah Al-Sarawi**, Student 1963-4; **Professor François Bédarida**, Senior Associate Member 1967-72; **Dr Milcha Dadirep**, Senior Associate Member 1993; **Earl Miner**, Senior Associate Member 1966-67; **Maria Repec**, Student 1989-97 and **Maureen Tayal**, Student 1975-81, Senior Associate Member 1981. An obituary for **Karl Rohe**, former student and Visiting Fellow, who died in June will appear in the *Record* for 2006.

**Vladimir Velebit** (1907-2004) Non-stipendiary Fellow 1972-3

Vlatko Velebit was born on 19 August 1907 in Zadar, Dalmatia, and died on 29 August 2004 in Zagreb, Croatia, ten days after his 97<sup>th</sup> birthday. He was one of the great European statesmen, ambassadors, administrators and survivors of the last century, and embodied the very concept of ‘Yugoslavia’ in his Croatian birth of a Serb father and a Slovene mother, and as leader of the National Liberation delegation gaining Allied recognition for a restored Yugoslavia at the Jajce Conference of November 1943. A partisan general, he was the son of Ljubomir Velebit, General of the Royal Yugoslav Army between the Wars, and grandson of Dušan Velebit, General of the Austro-Hungarian Army, and attended school wherever his father’s duties dictated (Vienna, Trieste, Budapest, Zagreb and Niš); he used to say he was ‘born in a suitcase’. He studied law at Zagreb University and social science in Paris, where he met Tito (Josip Broz), Secretary-General of the then-illegal Communist Party of Yugoslavia. Under cover of a Zagreb practice in commercial law, he established wireless communication with the Comintern in Moscow, in danger from Croatian fascist police and later Nazi occupation. In March 1942 Tito summoned him to his headquarters at Foca in Bosnia to establish a military legal section of the Supreme Staff and subsequently to be Yugoslav Liaison Officer with the British Military Mission, headed first by Fitzroy Maclean and then by Bill Deakin. The three men formed a most effective team of profound mutual trust. Deakin has recounted the ebb and flow of events as they fought the Italian and German occupiers and their collaborators in *The Embattled Mountain* (1971), as did Velebit himself in the Inaugural Sir Fitzroy Maclean Lecture which he delivered at Glasgow University in 1996. As Deputy Foreign Minister of postwar Yugoslavia, he orchestrated the diplomatic rapprochement with the Western Powers in 1948, at the time of Tito’s rift with Stalin, in the course of which Velebit was accused of being an ‘English spy’. This calumny did not prevent him being appointed Ambassador to the key posts of Rome, London and the World Bank in

Washington and, from 1960 to 1967, Executive Secretary of the UN Economic Commission for Europe in Geneva. Under his inspired leadership, which preserved the great traditions of his predecessor, Nobel Laureate Gunnar Myrdal, those were years of renewal for the Commission in conditions of Cold War tension: it played a part in the maintenance of peace among nuclear-armed Powers through promoting multilateral trade in Europe and helping to modify absurd autarkic and totalitarian methods of management. Three years as a Director in the International Labour Office then preceded Velebit's formal retirement from UN agencies in 1970, whereupon he was engaged by the Carnegie Foundation to work on plans for a Middle Eastern settlement. In 1971 Warden Deakin wrote to his successor, Warden Carr, suggesting that Velebit undertake some of his research in that field in St Antony's. He duly resided for Michaelmas Term 1972, saying that it gave him special pleasure to be allotted a flat in 70 Woodstock Road, Bill Deakin's Warden's Lodging, where he had often previously been a guest. He published an autobiographical *Secanja* (Memories) in 1983, two histories, *Yugoslavia in the Second World War* (trans. 1987) and *Tajne i zamke II Svetskog Rata* (Secrets and Puzzles of the Second World War) in 2001, and a study of Kosovo in *East European Quarterly* (1999); he bequeathed a rich mine for historians in his systematic diaries. He is the subject of Professor Jean-François Berger's *Dans l'ombre de Tito: Entretiens avec le Général Vladimir Velebit* (2000).

Velebit was *aristos*, *kalos* and *agathos* in classical Greek, physically, morally and intellectually of the best: tall in stature, athletic, of great stamina, fearless and self-disciplined, but also a man of letters, fluent in several languages, modest and sociable.

Active almost to the end, he died peacefully surrounded by his beloved wife, Vera, and his sons, Dušan, an architect, and Vladimir, a cardiovascular surgeon. The headline of an obituary in *Danas* (Zagreb) encapsulates his public persona: 'Revolutionary and diplomat'.

*Rudolf Nötel* (Senior Research Fellow 1972-79, SAM 1980-82, Leverhulme Visiting Fellow 1982-86) with contributions from Michael Kaser and Richard Kindersley (Emeritus Fellows).

**Denis Arthur Hepworth Wright** (1911-2005) Senior Associate Member 1971-75, Honorary Fellow 1975-2005.

Sir Denis Wright, G.C.M.G. died at his home in Haddenham, Buckinghamshire, last May at the age of 94. Amongst many accolades and honours accumulated in a long diplomatic career, and an even longer second career as a scholar and writer on Iranian history, he had the distinction of being probably the most successful, longest serving and best loved British ambassador to Iran ever, and the author of two excellent studies of the relations between Persians and the English in the nineteenth and early twentieth centuries. He held the highest honour that the

Foreign Office had in its gift, he was the President of the British Institute of Persian Studies, the Chairman and later President of the Iran Society, and elected to honorary fellowships at two Oxford colleges. By any standards it was a life of extraordinary achievement, blessed with robust good health, remarkable energy, a quick and clear mind, and an exceptional capacity for friendship.

Brought up in Hong Kong where his father was a surveyor in the Public Works Department, he was sent home to boarding school at Brentwood at the age of ten. From there he won a place at St Edmund Hall, Oxford, and studied Modern History, graduating with a good degree in 1932. After seven years in advertising in London, a chance holiday found him in Romania at the outbreak of the Second World War. He was at once employed in the British consulate at Constanta, the busy strategically - important Black Sea port, where within a few weeks he started married life with Iona Craig, a friend from Oxford days and the constant companion of his subsequent travels and missions. Subsequent postings in Belgrade, Trabzon and Mersin had developed his interest in diplomatic work, and after the war he decided to make a career in the diplomatic service. His early jobs were all commercial, in Belgrade, Chicago, and as head of the economic relations department in the Foreign Office. It was then that he had his first important break. After the fall of Dr Mossadeq in August 1953, he was chosen for the highly sensitive task of exploring the possibilities for a rapid resumption of full diplomatic relations and a settlement of the oil crisis. His success on both counts brought him considerable credit, and introduced him to the country where he was to make his greatest contribution to British diplomacy and which in turn would dominate the later part of his professional life and all his scholarly interests. After another home posting as assistant under-secretary in charge of the three economic departments in the Foreign Office, and two and a half years as ambassador in Addis Ababa, he returned to Iran as head of mission in April 1963.

It was a propitious moment to be appointed to this increasingly important post. The White Revolution had recently been initiated, the opposition to these reforms apparently crushed in the riots of June 1963, and the prospects for economic, social and industrial development seemed promising. Apart from the annual negotiations over the price of oil and the increasingly important role of OPEC, the main problems in Anglo-Iranian relations concerned Bahrain and the Persian Gulf islands. A successful solution was found to the first by 1970, and the second was resolved a few months after his retirement in 1971. His tenure had been extended for an unprecedented eight years, recognition of the great personal respect in which he was held across the political spectrum in Tehran, as well as his shrewd political reporting. He was one of the few diplomats of this decade who been able to see beneath the persuasive Pahlavi propaganda, though quick also to recognize the positive achievements of the Land Reform and ten years of 'remarkable advances in modernization and industrialization'.

Throughout these years he had travelled extensively throughout Iran, aban-

doning the ambassadorial Rolls Royce for his own Land Rover, reaching the highest valleys on foot, horseback or by mule, and acquiring a love of the landscape and the people that inspired the main occupation of the long years of his retirement. He wanted to understand the genesis of the 'love-hate' feelings of Iranians towards the British, the myth of British cleverness, and the distrust felt by so many Iranians towards his fellow-countrymen. In two very well-researched, highly acclaimed books, *The English amongst the Persians* (London, 1977) and *The Persians amongst the English* (London, 1985), he explored aspects of this relationship, first by studying the lives of the British in Persia in the Qajar period, defined as 1787-1921, and then by examining those Persian travellers, students, political refugees, diplomats, and reigning shahs who came to Britain in the same period. Both studies drew upon a wide range of unpublished material, especially private papers, and expressed complicated episodes in this relationship with admirable clarity and economy.

These academic interests and the proximity of his home at Haddenham to the Bodleian renewed his close contact with Oxford. He had been made an honorary fellow of his old college, St Edmund Hall, shortly after his retirement, and this was followed by a similar honour at St Antony's. It was a distinction that he deeply valued; he always said there were few pleasures that Iona and he enjoyed so much as dining in College with the fellows and their guests. Through a long friendship with Elizabeth Munro, he had always taken an interest in the activities of the College and the Middle East Centre. In one of his last interviews with the Shah he had successfully supported the case for a visiting Iranian fellowship to be endowed at the College; he was a generous donor to the Centre's library and archives, and he had given some of the gelims that adorn the dining hall. Into his early-nineties he still wrote and published on Persian history and regularly attended seminars, where he always ready with a revealing anecdote, an interesting idea, expressed with a modesty and humour that charmed all those who were privileged to know him. A mentor to several generations of students of Persian history, his home at Haddenham was a place of pilgrimage for all who loved Iran and for the many friends made in the different phases of a long and fulfilled life.

*John Gurney (SCR Member)*

**Mary Michelson Haselton** (1920-2004) Senior Associate Member 1971-2

Mary, a retired Foreign Service Officer and accomplished artist, died on 27 August 2004, at her home in Hanover, New Hampshire.

She was born in Kansas City, Missouri, on 15 May 1920, the daughter of Michael and Jeannette (MacFarlane) Michelson. In 1941, she began a career in Washington DC with the War Department. From 1953 to 1960, she was a legislative assistant to Senator Lyndon B. Johnson of Texas. Her government service culminated

in her appointment to the Foreign Service in 1960. She served as Vice Consul in Zurich and Munich, until she married George Haselton, also a Foreign Service Officer, and under the rules then obtaining was obliged to retire, in 1964. She began a long, arduous, but ultimately successful campaign to put an end to the archaism. Rejoining the Foreign Service in 1974, she served in several State Department positions before being appointed Deputy Principal Officer and Chargé d'Affaires in Fiji.

She and George taught international relations at Simon's Rock College in Great Barrington, Massachusetts. She spent the academic year 1971-2 at St Antony's as a SAM, having produced glowing references from Lyndon B. Johnson, by then an ex-President of the United States, and Geoffrey Lewis, who had met her and George in America. George too was a SAM, and here they jointly taught American Studies. They were immensely popular, and Mary came back to us whenever possible. George died in Virginia Beach, Virginia, in 1995.

She had grown up in Topeka and graduated from high school there. After studying at Washburn University; the University of Texas at Austin; and the American University in Washington DC at the age of 81 she earned her ALB (Bachelor of Liberal Arts) degree cum laude from Harvard's Extension School.

Her avocation was painting, and her award-winning works of art were shown in numerous exhibitions, including an exhibition of Texas artists in New York City. She was a finalist in the 1950 national competition "American Painting Today" of the New York Metropolitan Museum of Art.

She is survived by one brother, Calvin Michelson, of San Antonio, Texas; two sisters, Mrs Rosalie Brooks and Mrs Rosella Hupp, both of Topeka, Kansas; and a stepdaughter, Roxanne Summers, of Mattoon, Illinois.

*Geoffrey Lewis (Emeritus Fellow)*

**Sergei Utechin** (1921-2004) Student 1952-53, Research Fellow 1962-65

A large cartoon version of Rembrandt's 'Anatomy Lesson' used to hang in the Bursar's office. Prominent among the spectators of the 'dissection' is a black-bearded, bespectacled young man, easily mistaken for one of the nuclear scientists who were among the earliest Junior Members. It is in fact Sergei Utechin, who died on 12 July 2004 at Menlo Park, California.

Soon after the end of the Second World War, an Oxford D.P. Student Committee was formed by Peter Wiles of New College for the purpose of bringing two promising 'Displaced Persons' to this country and giving them scholarships to enable them to acquire a British higher education. In 1950 the Committee spotted Sergei Utechin, a Soviet D.P. who had just completed a degree at Kiel University. The '*sehr gut*' mark, a rare distinction for that institution, plus strong recommendations from his tutors, and negligible prospects of employment in Germany, combined to

win him a place at New College under the supervision of Professor Hugh Seton-Watson. He was able to bring his aged, blind father with him.

In his new environment, his English still very shaky, Sergei made friends with Max Hayward, in whom he found a sympathetic listener to his ideas, and Michael Glenny, who acted as a city guide in Sergei's first weeks. With such mentors, in less than two years Sergei was fluent in English. In 1951, Max acted as his best man when he married Pat Rathbone, and in 1954 a baby son, Nicholas, (the BBC Radio producer-to-be), was born.

Sergei Vasilyevich Utechin was born in Kazan on 18 December 1921, the son of a schools inspector. He was a high-school student during the worst years of the Great Terror when his father was warned to leave Kazan before he was arrested as a 'bourgeois deviationist'. Paradoxically, at a time when Soviet citizens were being spied on and monitored at every step, the terror actually created sufficient chaos for an alert family, like the Utechins, to find an escape hatch to less troubled waters. The family made their way to Karaganda in the Far East, a place known better for penal servitude than safe haven. By 1939 it was safe to go back to European Russia, and Sergei entered Moscow University to study history. A childhood injury to his left arm exempted him from military service and in 1941 the family was evacuated to Anapa on the Black Sea, where Sergei worked as a school-teacher, until the Germans arrived in the summer of 1942 and he was put to work dismantling a shipyard for shipment to Germany. Transported along with the shipyard as forced labour, the family (his mother had died shortly before this) survived in concentration camp conditions until they were liberated in 1945 by the British Army. Sergei gained entry to Kiel University, where four years later he completed a degree, including a thesis on the treatment of Bolshevik revolutionaries by the tsarist authorities, which compared favourably with that which would be meted out by the Bolsheviks to their ideological enemies.

During his time in Germany, surrounded as he was by large communities of Soviet defectors, deserters and refugees, Sergei had joined the so-called 'Solidarists', or the National Labour Union (*Natsional'nyi Trudovoy Soyuz*), an actively anti-Soviet subversive organisation. Soon after arriving in Oxford, he became friendly with Zbyszek Pelczynski, and together they formed an undergraduate study group, called 'The Free Russia Society'. When his scholarship at New College came to an end in 1952, he was encouraged by Seton-Watson and Peter Wiles to apply to St Antony's, a different kind of 'new' college, and their glowing references earned him a Senior Scholarship. As a graduate student and entirely on his own initiative, and even before his arrival at the College, he had established a seminar on the study of Bolshevism and related topics to which only senior members of the University were invited. In October 1952, in his first term at the College, Sergei was granted permission to transfer this seminar to St Antony's, and it thus became the precursor of the Russian Seminar, held every Monday in term-time and arguably the first of its kind in a British university. Admitted to

Oxford as an Advanced Student, he completed his D.Phil. dissertation at St Antony's in 1955. It was on 'The Rise of the Soviet Governing Class', pioneering research on a topic that would attract growing interest, especially in the USA, during the later 1950s.

The successful run that began with his extraction from the camp in Germany hit a serious bump in March 1955. He had completed his dissertation, very much to Seton-Watson's satisfaction, but the Social Studies Board, in its wisdom, appointed E.H. Carr and David Footman as his examiners. It could not have found two men more opposed in their views of the Soviet Union had it tried, which perhaps it did. In any event, they could not agree. A mediator was appointed and not unexpectedly proposed the compromise of a B.Litt. For Sergei this was a blow which may have made it difficult to obtain a permanent position, though he was continuously employed, either at the BBC Russian Service, or OUP, or as a Research Fellow at the College.

During that time, with Pat's active help, Sergei produced a number of valuable studies, including Everyman's *Concise Encyclopedia of Russia* (1961); an analysis of Lenin's *What is to be done?*, which he and Pat translated (1963); and *Russian Political Thought* (1963).

In 1965 the family moved to Glasgow, where Sergei took up a Senior Lectureship, though his chief responsibility was as editor of *Soviet Studies*. There he remained until 1970, when he went to the USA, first to the University of Kansas and then, in 1972 to a tenured position at Pennsylvania State University. The marriage having been dissolved, Pat returned to Oxford and resumed her job as Isaiah Berlin's personal secretary. Sergei re-married, this time to a Russian émigré who also taught at Penn State, and together they moved to California in 1982.

I first met Sergei in 1957 on the front steps of the British Museum, the introduction having been made by Leonard Schapiro, and I found him to be an extraordinarily lucid exponent of what was then still an obscure and little researched subject. He was also patient and kind. We had a leisurely lunch at the Spaghetti House in Great Russell Street and then, before he went back to work at the BBC Russian Service in Bush House, we walked around Soho for at least two hours, with Sergei doing most of the talking. Our conversation was more like a tutorial which we would continue whenever we met over the next several years. He once told me that as a young man he had vowed to shave off his beard when Russia became a free country. After his second trip to Russia in the early 1990s, when the country was at its 'freest', he was returning home to California through Oxford and we had lunch in College. The hair on his head had all but gone, but the beard, now snowy white, was as much in evidence as ever. Was this absent-mindedness or prescience?

*Harry Shukman (Emeritus Fellow)*

**Ulrich Frank Josef Eyck** (1921-2004) Research Fellow 1956-58, Senior Associate Member 1972-73

Members of the College will have been saddened to learn of the death of Professor Frank Eyck, a Research Fellow at St Antony's from 1956 to 1958 and Senior Associate Member Member from 1972-3. Ulrich Franz Josef (Frank) Eyck was born in Berlin in 1921. In 1936 he migrated to Britain, where he was educated at St Paul's School in London. He served in the British army from 1940 to 1946 and was a member of a British control unit charged with establishing a democratic press in Germany. He read Modern History at Worcester College, Oxford, and then joined the BBC, compiling news bulletins for transmission abroad. At St Antony's he worked on a major study of the Frankfurt Parliament in Germany, 1848-9, which was published in 1968. Meanwhile, in 1958, he had become a Lecturer in Modern European History at the University of Exeter. In 1968 he was elected to a professorship at the University of Calgary. Having already written a political biography of the Prince Consort, in 1982 he published a biography of the British diplomatic historian G. P. Gooch. Towards the end of his career he produced a study of *Religion and Politics in Germany: From the Beginnings to the French Revolution*. He died in 28 December 2004 at the age of eighty-three.

*A. J. Nicholls (Emeritus Fellow)*

**Harry T. Willetts** (1922-2005) Research Fellow 1960-63, Fellow 1963-89, Emeritus Fellow 1989-2005

*Text of the Eulogy given at the funeral by Harry's son, Sam Willetts.*

Thank you for coming here today. Dad was a great believer in brevity, and I aim to be brief. In any case, if I were to try to do justice to Harry's astonishing breadth of knowledge and experience, to his insight and his wit, we'd all be here for rather a long time.

It's been easy for me to think of good things to say about Dad. But he didn't expect praise, and he certainly didn't seek praise. When acclamation did come his way, as of course it did, he was naturally pleased, but he kept very quiet about it.

Dad was strikingly modest, one might say stubbornly modest, for a man of his gifts and his attainments. The messages that Cathy, Isobel and I have received contain many superlatives. One that I think it right to share with you here comes from Alexander Solzhenitsyn's touching message in which he calls Dad's translations 'incomparable'.

I don't think it's surprising that Dad chose to apply his creative gift to translating. The translator's art doesn't generally attract much glory; it could be said that the better, or the more faithful a translation, the less conspicuous the translator. That suited Dad, whose nature it was to hide his light, sometimes to the consternation of those who knew its brightness.

I think conventional ambition or careerism were simply alien to Dad. He was uneasy with formality, and much more comfortable talking to friends and colleagues over a pint than he could ever be at High Table. As it turned out, his academic career was devoted much more to teaching than to publication. If he sometimes regretted this imbalance or felt that he might have contributed more in print, he was consoled by the words of one of his favourite authors, the ‘teacher’ of the book of Ecclesiastes, who assures us that “of making many books there is no end”.

Dad was a very tender man. By that I mean not only that he was tender-hearted but also that in some ways he was vulnerable or thin-skinned. He was very easily moved, especially by other people’s courage and kindness.

He was a very funny man; perhaps the funniest man I have ever met. He tried to be funny about his own ill health, and was still doing so to the end of his conscious life. Earlier, after he’d become housebound and was finding it terribly difficult to move around, we might call up to him, “Do you want anything Dad”, and he’d often cheerfully reply, “only the horse pistol”.

Dad’s childhood was very difficult and dislocated, but instead of embittering him this seemed just to bring him closer to his beloved sister Dorothy, as well as accidentally giving rise to his lifelong passion for Wales and the Welsh language, which of all the languages he knew was probably the closest to his heart.

Dad couldn’t help laughing at pomposity and pretentiousness, and was intolerant of bullies, big or small. In some ways he was very courageous, and there were a number of times when he had to call on that courage. He volunteered for the army more or less as soon as war was declared, interrupting his undergraduate studies. His hopes of doing his bit were frustrated by a motorbike crash which nearly cost him his life and forced him to spend more than a year in hospital. The same crash damaged his left hand so badly that, as in one of the fine Hollywood clichés of the time, he feared that he’d never play the piano again. But he did, and he played it beautifully.

A little later he defied not only the Foreign Office but also (which was much more difficult) his formidable mother, in choosing to marry Halina, our mother, who was of course of course a Jewish Polish refugee. Those of you who knew Halina understand only too well why her early death was the single outstanding calamity in Dad’s long life.

In his last years, our Dad became less and less mobile, and physically his horizon shrank quite drastically. But that couldn’t diminish his intellectual vigour, and couldn’t stop him learning and questioning and exploring. Among the books still lying on his bedside table, as I speak, is his copy of ‘Teach Yourself Arabic’.

My sisters and I are very grateful to have had the luxury of being able to talk and laugh with Dad about practically anything, from the most important things to the most trivial. One of my last conversations with him was about the relationship

between Marge and Homer Simpson.

As a very young man, like many of his generation, Dad was powerfully attracted to the promise of socialism. In his later years he liked to describe himself as an anarchist. He also had a youthful brush with Catholicism. His oldest friend, Professor Frank Bealey, who sadly can't be here today, tells me that dad said to him that giving up smoking had been surprisingly easy, and that giving up religion proved to be much the same. But he still admired the poetry of the Psalms.

I remember, when I was a young boy, asking Dad whether he believed in God. Of course he knew that I would be very much influenced by his reply, which came very quickly: he said "Sam, whether I believe in God or not has no bearing on whether God exists."

I mention this because there is so much of our Dad in it: it was a bit mischievous, but at the same time considerate and completely intellectually honest; and it was true.

I could, as I said, go on. Instead I would just like to thank you all once more, on behalf of my sisters, and for myself, for being here with us today.

The more I think about it, the more I think how lucky and how privileged we are to have known this remarkable man.

He was a good friend.

*Sam Willetts*

Harry Willetts lectured in 18<sup>th</sup> and 19<sup>th</sup> century Russian history and was Director (with Max Hayward until Max's death) of the then Russian and East European Centre until 1980. Raymond Carr, as Warden, thought him the cleverest man in the College. His graduate students found him wise, original and subtle, never didactic. He gave them sound academic advice, "never taught to the examination" and remained a valued friend for those he taught. They wrote to him long after. He had a sound understanding of university politics. He was most comfortable, both in London where Dylan Thomas was once a drinking companion, and in Oxford, in a pub discussing music and ideas and even, in his later years, being a member of a quiz team; the landlady came to his funeral.

It is difficult to do justice to this complex character – a Renaissance man, a polymath, gifted teacher, a wonderful boon companion and a remarkable translator and commentator (Solzhenitsyn paid tribute to him on his death as an incomparable translator of his works). By his bed when he died was a copy of *Teach Yourself Arabic*. He put all his remarkable talents into teaching, translating and promoting Russian and East European studies at a time when the intellectual life of the Soviet Union and its satellites was sealed off from the rest of the world. His last work on retirement was a translation of the last volume of Solzhenitsyn's *The Red*

*Wheel*. At the same time he was working with Patricia Blake on a translation, with critical introduction and commentary, of the complete works of Isaak Babel, and working on a study of France and Russia, 1756-1856.

St Antony's gave him much. When Director of the Centre, he brought distinguished Russians and many from Eastern Europe to Oxford and the wider world. Though he never published a book, he lectured abroad, contributed chapters to a number of books and was joint editor of and contributor to *The Cambridge Encyclopaedia of Russia and the Soviet Union*, as well as work on the history of Poland. These essays and lectures, and his peerless work as a translator, were typical of Harry's combination of authority and the power to illuminate a text. While Director of the Centre he lectured in the US and in Hungary.

In 1963, at the instance of Max Hayward, Harry began to translate for Manya Harari's Harvill Press, and thus make some of the great contemporary Russian writers accessible to the world. He also translated, with equal success, books and articles in Hungarian, Georgian, Armenian, Italian and Dutch, as well as a version in Welsh of one of Solzhenitsyn's books. Sent a book in Danish to translate, and pressed to deliver, he mildly remarked that it was taking him longer to learn Danish than he had expected. The Harvill Press described him as "godlike" for his impeccable taste, his high standards and his range of scholarship and wit. This was a man who knew and understood contemporary political thinking in Russia. He once described Molotov as the most boring man he had ever met. (He was a devotee of crime novels he collected from the Press).

Violet Connolly, the distinguished Sovietologist under whom he worked in the Foreign Office (where he served from 1947-51 and, after a spell at Manchester University, again until he came to St Antony's in 1960), once praised his wisdom and qualities and regretted that he was such a perfectionist that he never published a book.

What came before his entry into first, the Foreign Service and then the academic life, and what made him both a polymath and a much beloved man? His roots, of which he was very proud, were in the Black Country and in Wales. He had a complicated childhood, much of which, however, he valued. A grammar school boy, he came to the Queen's College, Oxford in 1940 on a scholarship to read Classics. He then joined up. After a year in the Forces when he suffered a collapsed lung and months in hospital, he was invalided out. On his return to Oxford he changed to Russian and Modern Greek, gained a First and entered the Foreign Office. He moved to Manchester University in 1951 and there met his future wife Halina. In the mid-1950s he returned to the Foreign Office until he came to Oxford in 1960.

I was fortunate enough to serve with him in Moscow (1954-56). Travelling with Harry and with Alec Nove illuminated the Russian character for me. Harry could talk about bee-keeping, Pushkin, 19<sup>th</sup> century Georgian history, Marxist philoso-

phy, Party policy and icons. He lit up all conversations we had with our fellow travellers on long train journeys. Like Isaiah Berlin, he could instinctively relate to Russians and liberate them.

An intensely reserved and private man, he loved his family and especially Halina, his wife, a Polish Jewess who, with her redoubtable mother, survived the war after a long walk across the Soviet Union to Siberia, and whom he taught at Manchester. She gave his life colour and warmth. One of his graduates said “he lit up when she came into a room”. They enjoyed a close and rich intellectual and family life with their three children. Halina’s early death was a bitter blow.

In those years of family life in Church Walk (where Max also lived) and academic success, he enjoyed a special relationship with children, perhaps enhanced by his own early experience. He treated children with respect. A lover of whales, whom he saw, as like himself, large, gentle and isolated, he would gravely tell children that he had been a whale at Oxford, watered regularly in the Quad. He was at ease with children. Deeply reserved and sometimes austere, he had great integrity and, as his son has said, tenderness, though he could be a fierce critic of intellectual dishonesty. He respected confidences, whether from a College Scout or one of his pupils. He was splendid company right to the last.

He will be remembered as a wise, gentle, funny, unpractical and scholarly man of scrupulous integrity who gave a voice to Solzhenitsyn and many others, and illuminated much by his learning.

*Daphne Park (Baroness Park of Monmouth, CMG, OBE)*

**Norman Samuel Wooding (1927-2005) Senior Associate Member 1987-2005**

Norman Wooding, who died on 27 June 2005, at the age of seventy-eight, was a remarkable person and a good friend of St Antony’s College, of which he was a Senior Associate Member from 1987 until the time of his death.

During both his successful business career and in the course of a very active retirement, Norman Wooding took a special interest in Russia. It was that which led to his connection with St Antony’s. I first met Norman in 10 Downing Street on 14 December 1984 as part of a small group convened by the Prime Minister, Margaret Thatcher, on the eve of the first visit to Britain of Mikhail Gorbachev (who was not yet the Soviet leader). We were two of five people who had been invited to brief the Prime Minister and the Foreign Secretary, Sir Geoffrey Howe – Michael Kaser was another member of the group. Dr Norman Wooding, as he was then, was invited to speak about British-Soviet trade relations. I was there to speak about Gorbachev.

A native of Rugby, Norman had a distinguished career in the chemical industry. After a B.Sc. from London University, he took a Ph.D. in chemistry at Leeds and joined Courtaulds in 1944. He was Deputy Chairman of that major company from

1976 to 1987. Among his other business posts, he was a Director of Earlyls of Witney from 1971 to 1984 and Chairman, 1978-83. He was non-executive Deputy Chairman of the Royal London Mutual Insurance Group, 1991-94, and a non-executive Director of British Nuclear Fuels from 1987 to 1998.

Notwithstanding these and many other business commitments, Norman Wooding – who was appointed CBE in 1986 and was knighted in 1992 – made time for an enormous amount of unpaid good works in the public interest. His first-rate intellect was combined with down-to-earth common sense and he was in great demand to serve on boards and committees. He visited Russia more than a hundred times (most of those visits were in the Soviet period when his principal interlocutor was usually the Soviet Minister for the Chemical Industry) and he had a keen interest in the former USSR and the promotion of study of it.

The Wooding Report of 1989 on Soviet and East European Studies – Norman chaired the government-sponsored committee set up to inquire into the subject – played a constructive part in helping to stem the decline in funding for research and teaching on Russia and Eastern Europe. For the remarkably long period of fifteen years – from 1988 to 2003 – Norman was Chairman of the Russo-British (formerly British-Soviet) Chamber of Commerce. He had a wide range of Russian friends who held him in high regard. His sympathy for Russia was reflected also in his role as a Patron of the BEARR Trust, a British charity which provides help, especially in the field of health and social welfare, for post-Soviet Russia and other parts of the former Soviet Union. From 1992 to 1999 Sir Norman Wooding was Chairman of the Council of the School of Slavonic and East European Studies of the University of London. He also served for ten years as a member of the Advisory Board of the British Know How Fund, set up to help promote democracy and civilised market economies in the post-Communist states.

Members of the Russian Centre at St Antony's have special reason to remember Norman with gratitude, affection and great respect. Throughout the 1990s the Centre held Business Seminars which produced a modest income for the Centre and offered useful background insights for those in the business community venturing into the new Russia. At first these seminars were held three times a year, latterly only annually. Norman Wooding was invariably invited to provide the summing-up and on all but rare occasions when other commitments intervened, he came. His summaries were a model of conciseness and serious reflection. He was also a founder member of the fund-raising Campaign Committee of the Russian Centre and a constant source of wise counsel (as well as being a donor). Norman was a perfect bridge between the business and academic communities, for he was an insider in both and fully understood the distinctive needs, as well as the importance, of each.

Above all, Norman Wooding was a marvellous human being – a man of great warmth, personal kindness and public-spiritedness. He was a regular attendee at Senior Members' Dinners in St Antony's and was always excellent company. Even

when he knew that he was suffering from cancer and that there was no hope of recovery, he showed immense fortitude and carried on as normal for longer than would have seemed possible. I remember a student, who had hugely enjoyed a long conversation with Norman, being shocked when I told him the sad news about Norman's prognosis. Knowing how serious his illness was, but not knowing how short a time he had left, I was touched to receive a warm, congratulatory letter from Norman on an award I received this June. It was written just two weeks before his death. That was entirely characteristic of Norman Wooding whom we shall greatly miss and long remember.

Norman is survived by his widow, two daughters and one son. His funeral, at which the College was represented, took place on 8 July at the Church of St Mary Magdalen, Great Hampden.

*Archie Brown*

**Anthony Verrier** (1928-2005) Senior Associate Member 1968-74

Anthony Verrier worked as a journalist for numerous publications, including *The Economist*, *Observer*, *New Statesman* and the *Financial Times*: reporting events in most parts of the world, particularly the Middle East and Sudan.

He published a number of books in his career: *An Army for the Sixties* (1966), *The Bomber Offensive* (1968), *International Peacekeeping* (1981), *Through the Looking Glass: British Foreign Policy in an age of illusions* (1983), *The Road to Zimbabwe* (1986), and in 1991 *Assassination in Algiers* and *Francis Younghusband and the Great Game*.

This led to a number of lecturing appointments, including that of visiting Professor of Modern History at the Universities of Calgary and British Columbia. He was Killam Fellow at Calgary in 1990.

Anthony Verrier worked as a lecturer at the University of Essex for almost ten years from 1994 to 2003 running a unique MA degree course in International Peacekeeping - in close cooperation with the Colchester Garrison.

He continued to write after his retirement and described his varied career as "The study of conflict".

*Charles Verrier*

**Wolfgang Justin Mommsen** (1930-2004) Visiting Fellow 1971-2, Senior Common Room Member 1977-85

Many of us were particularly shocked to learn of the death of Wolfgang Mommsen, who died whilst swimming in the Baltic in August 2004, at the age of 73. His death was untimely, since he was still a very powerful figure in the German historical

firmament. He was a staunch defender of the political culture created in the liberal, socially responsible society of the Federal Republic. His end was also completely unexpected, a fact which was shocking for his family and friends, but not for himself. In answering a well-known questionnaire put every week to members of the intelligentsia in the now defunct Saturday Magazine of the *Frankfurter Allgemeiner Zeitung*, he stated that he wanted to die suddenly, and with as little warning as possible, a wish that was indeed granted.

Fortunately, this was not the only ambition that Wolfgang achieved. His career was indeed one of colossal achievement. I am not going to list Wolfgang's voluminous publications; they are documented in Professor John Breuilly's admirable obituary in the December 2004 edition of the journal *German History*. Wolfgang Mommsen was a leading historian of the Wilhelmine Empire, of the First World War and its origins, and of global imperialism in the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries. He was the foremost expert of his generation on Max Weber and the editor of his collected works.

He came to the College in the academic year 1971-2 and co-organised a number of fascinating seminars on German liberalism. At that time he was a Professor at the University of Düsseldorf, but he was soon to be seconded to become the Director of the German Historical Institute in London, where he remained from 1977 to 1985. Whilst there he remained in close touch with the College. He was an outstandingly successful Director. It was thanks to his initiative and dynamism that the Institute was not banished into London's suburbia, but obtained as its Headquarters a marvellous - if initially dilapidated - building in Bloomsbury Square, within easy walking distance of the British Museum (and later the British Library) and London University. He established a very high reputation amongst British scholars working on German history, and the Institute became the focal point for historical studies of the German-speaking world in Britain.

After he returned to his chair at University of Düsseldorf his eminence as a historian was recognised by his election as chairman of the German Historians' Association for four crucial years, from 1988 to 1992. It was important that a man of his forthright views held that position during the period of German unification. Wolfgang had always stoutly resisted attempts to draw a line under the historical investigation of the Third Reich in order supposedly to regenerate national pride. In 1990, at the *Historikertag* in Bochum, he took the opportunity publicly to reject the accusations being made by some on the right wing of the political spectrum that the historical profession in the Federal Republic had betrayed the national cause by neglecting to nurture national consciousness among young people. These critics saw the impending unification as an opportunity to create a mythical line of continuity between the Wilhelmine Empire, the Weimar Republic and the new, united Germany. Wolfgang sturdily rejected any such continuity. On the contrary, had it not been for the critical fashion in which West German historians had approached their immediate past, he argued, there would have been little

chance of attaining unification at all.

Wolfgang was a lively companion who communicated his enthusiasm for life and for the practice of history to those around him. He is a great loss to his profession and to his many friends.

*A. J. Nicholls (Emeritus Fellow)*

**Klaus-Peter Hoepke** (1932-2004) Volkswagen Visiting Fellow 1982

The death of Klaus-Peter Hoepke on 19 October 2004 came as a shock to those of us who knew him and appreciated his period as Visiting German Fellow in St Antony's. Dr Hoepke spent the summer term 1982 in Oxford and was an enthusiastic participant in seminars and other College activities. A colleague of Professor Walter Bussmann, Visiting Fellow in 1975, Klaus-Peter was a widely talented man. He co-published selections from the political correspondence of Herbert von Bismarck, and his doctorate on the subject of the 'German Right and Italian Fascism' was translated into Italian. In St Antony's he was researching the political career of Alfred Hugenberg, the leader of the right-wing nationalist German National People's Party in the later stages of the Weimar Republic, about whom he had already published some articles. He had qualified himself for promotion to professorial status at the University of Karlsruhe, but before he could put his *magnum opus* into publishable form, he switched careers and became the Director of the University Archives. In this task he proved outstandingly successful. The University had not given high priority to its archives before he took over in 1985. By the time he retired twelve years later, he had created a collection of over two hundred metres of documentary material. This included not only the records of the University, but also private papers belonging to distinguished scholars on the University staff. He inaugurated a large photographic archive, which documented, amongst much else, the architectural history of the University.

Klaus-Peter was born in 1932 in the Berlin suburb of Oranienburg. He was educated in what became the German Democratic Republic, but during the 1950s he moved to the West and pursued postgraduate studies at the Free University of Berlin. He was fortunate in his family life. He married a fellow student from the Free University of Berlin, and they adopted two children. Apart from his family, his other private passion was cycling. I remember the care that he lavished on his impressive racing bicycle, which he kept in his room in Oxford to ensure its safety. It was all the more tragic that he should suffer a fatal heart attack whilst cycling in the Black Forest. He was a modest, cheerful man, and we shall remember him with affection. Our sympathy goes to his family.

*A. J. Nicholls (Emeritus Fellow)*

**Masumi Ishikawa** (1933-2004) Senior Associate Member 1993

Professor Ishikawa, who died on 16 July 2004, was one of Japan's most independent-minded and respected political journalists. He was Senior Associate Member at St Antony's in Hilary and Trinity terms 1993, being one of the pioneer occupants of the present Nissan Institute building.

He was born on 26 March 1933, and in 1957 graduated in mechanical engineering from Kyūshū Engineering University. In a sharp change of direction he became a journalist on the *Asahi Shinbun* shortly after graduating. By the 1980s he had his own regular column that was compulsory reading for the political class. On retirement from the *Asahi* in 1996 he taught successively at two universities (one in Niigata, one in Tokyo), retiring once more in 2002.

A turning point in his outlook was brought about at a press conference with Prime Minister Hayato Ikeda (once haughtily dismissed by President De Gaulle as “ce petit marchand de transisteurs”) in the early 1960s. Ikeda had recently proclaimed his plan to “double the income in ten years”. At the press conference Ishikawa forcefully suggested that any increase in income would be eaten up by inflation and tax increases. The Prime Minister responded by asking him in detail what precisely were his salary and benefits, and then going into great detail about the tax deductions and other allowances he could expect. Ishikawa, who embarrassingly couldn't quite remember what his salary was, thereupon determined to immerse himself in detailed empirical political analysis, in particular the analysis of elections. After the lower house electoral system was changed in 1994 to a system primarily based on single-member districts, he devoted himself to the cause of proportional representation, on the grounds that first-past-the-post gave too much power to big parties and deprived electors of choice.

He conducted much penetrating research on Japan's largest left wing party, the Japan Socialist Party (now the Social Democratic Party, a shadow of its former self), and long castigated its failure to change from a party of Marxist ideologues to a genuine proponent of social democracy. He became a leading informal adviser to Miss Takako Doi, the party's reforming woman leader, in the late 1980s and early 1990s.

The titles of his books (all in Japanese) show clearly his interests: History of the Post-war Political System (1978), The Career of a Socialist (1982), Political Words (1987), The Liberal Democratic Party - Structure of Long-Term Power (1989), Post-war Political History (1995), People in Post-war Politics (1997), This country's Politics (1997), Crumbling Politics (1999), The Japan Socialist Party (with Jirō Yamaguchi, also an Antonian) (2003).

While he was at St Antony's he became fascinated by the concept of 'Essex Man', and was determined to find out precisely what this implied for the conduct of British politics. I remember accompanying him when he interviewed Warden Dahrendorf on his views of contemporary politics, and 'Essex Man' was one of the

subjects for discussion.

Professor Ishikawa, like our present Warden, was a keen birdwatcher. Indeed, he was intrigued by animal behaviour in general, convinced that one could learn much about human behaviour from the way animals comport themselves.

*J.A.A. Stockwin (Emeritus Fellow)*

**Gailan Mahmoud Ramiz** (1934–2004) Student 1960–69

Few people spoke so eloquently of the dilemmas faced by thoughtful, patriotic Iraqis as the political scientist Gailan Ramiz, who has been killed in Baghdad, aged 71. The day after the statue of Saddam Hussein fell last year, he described his emotions on Channel 4 News. “I was in the cellar of my house when I heard the rumble of American tanks,” he said, his voice hoarse from cheering the demise of the dictator. “I screamed to my family, ‘Why didn’t the Iraqi army do it before? This should have been done by the Iraqi army.’”

Later, he became a regular commentator in the international media, explaining how Iraqis felt liberated and humiliated in equal measure, and predicting many of the mistakes their western occupiers would make.

Ramiz came from an illustrious family. His father, once an Ottoman army officer, took part in the 1920 revolt against the British, and was never favoured by the colonial authorities. None the less, he was elected to the Baghdad parliament, and inculcated in his son a sense of democracy and national pride. The young Gailan was sent to school in Egypt, becoming part of the first generation of Iraqis to be educated abroad. In 1958, he took a law degree at Princeton, before studying for an MA at Harvard and gaining his D.Phil. at Oxford in 1973.

Back in Iraq, Ramiz rose rapidly in the foreign ministry. But he refused to join the Baath party, and, despite being given the rank of ambassador, he was never posted abroad, being transferred instead to a teaching post at Baghdad University.

In 1990, when corrupt senior officials tried to steal some of his family’s land, Ramiz went to Saddam’s office to complain. He was subsequently imprisoned for six months - an experience that affected him profoundly, though he rarely mentioned it. Released after the 1990 invasion of Kuwait, he went to teach at universities in Jordan and Malaysia, where his book, *Political Pressure And The Future Of The Muslim World*, was published. He returned to Baghdad in 2000.

The fall of Saddam gave Ramiz the public exposure he had previously been denied. Last May, he wrote in the International Herald Tribune: “There is no greater curse for the human soul than the loss of personal freedom.” In those optimistic early days, he observed: “All Iraqis are looking forward to a free, independent and sovereign Iraq, whose democratic values and institutions would be a shining light to the Middle East.”

Visitors to the elegant, ramshackle 1930s house he shared with his young wife Nadia, and their small daughter Sarah, would find an eclectic gathering of former generals, academics and businessmen eating cakes and sweets and arguing about politics. Tall, thin and angular, a committed anglophile who favoured tweed jackets, Ramiz believed the British should understand Iraq better than the Americans because of the historical ties between the two countries.

But he grew increasingly frustrated that no one from the Coalition Provisional Authority (CPA) would meet him. He felt that the authority, and its American leader Paul Bremer, failed to reach out to Iraqis beyond the exiled community they brought to Baghdad with them.

Journalists, however, came to value Ramiz as an energetic, powerful and intelligent analyst. "If the Americans are true liberators, they should not mind if people tell them to go after liberation is done," he said. He constantly stressed that Iraq's problems were not technical but political, and that the CPA needed to open a space for greater political debate. He believed that Saddam had "demonised the Iraqi soul", so strong leadership - on the lines of a constitutional monarchy - was necessary alongside democracy.

Ramiz watched Iraq's descent into chaos this year with gathering despair and bitterness. "If hope is lost because of the Americans' poor management, they will face total revolution, and Iraqis can be sophisticated revolutionaries," he said.

In the end, Ramiz fell victim to the turmoil he had hoped his country could avoid. When a suspected chemical weapons factory was destroyed in an accidental explosion during an American raid, half his house - which happened to be next door - was also blown up. He and his family were inside. His wife and daughter, who were slightly injured in the incident, survive him.

*(We are grateful for permission to use this obituary by Lindsey Hilsum which appeared in the Guardian newspaper on 10 May 2004)*

### **Hugh Rorie Mackenzie (1948-1996) Student 1977-79**

(Hugh) Rorie Mackenzie was born in Australia: his father, a farmer, died when Rorie was young, but he won a scholarship to Eton. His gift for languages was very much in evidence there. He impressed his contemporaries as effortlessly brilliant, but his appearance, tall, thin and bespectacled, belied a willingness to stand up for himself and others when necessary. Physically Rorie was tougher than he looked. At King's College, Cambridge, where again he won a Scholarship, Rorie wanted to do Persian and Russian. Rorie was something of a romantic, delighting in Russian and existentialist literature, and favouring Chopin and Rachmaninov, whom he would play with considerable skill and passion, sometimes at ear-splitting volume. His quixotic streak brought his first career, as a Russian specialist with the FCO, to an early end. Posted to Moscow Rorie fell in love with a Russian girl. This was at the height of the cold war, when workmen would arrive unannounced at Rorie's flat

to 'lengthen' the legs of his dining table or to install new lighting in the ceiling. Unsurprisingly the FCO decided to send him home on the next plane. Back in England, Rorie chose to resign from the service in order to return to Moscow, marry Nellie, and bring her out. Although the marriage did not last, Rorie continued to look after her son from a previous relationship.

Rorie was never much interested in being what the world would call successful. After an interesting year working as a staff writer on an Arab journal, he began a D.Phil. at St Antony's, Oxford in modern Iranian history. Once more external factors intervened – the revolution of 1978 meant that he was not able to consult the archives in Tehran, and the project was given up. Rorie spent the next four years as an international operator in British Telecom, working mostly at nights, which allowed him to pursue his own interests in books and music, fortified by whisky and water, by day. Then he became a translator from French, Russian and German, concentrating mainly on a large series of German guidebooks. Rorie put himself through courses in computer programming, and gained employment as a writer of financial software packages. He discovered a real aptitude once he had decided the languages of programming were just like human languages. He also pursued an interest in alternative medicine, particularly homeopathy, which he hoped to practise as a means of helping others.

Some of Rorie's friends from school and university days rather lost touch with him later. His death on 11 February 1996 came as a surprise and shock to many. His unworldly personality was as memorable and unique as his appearance.